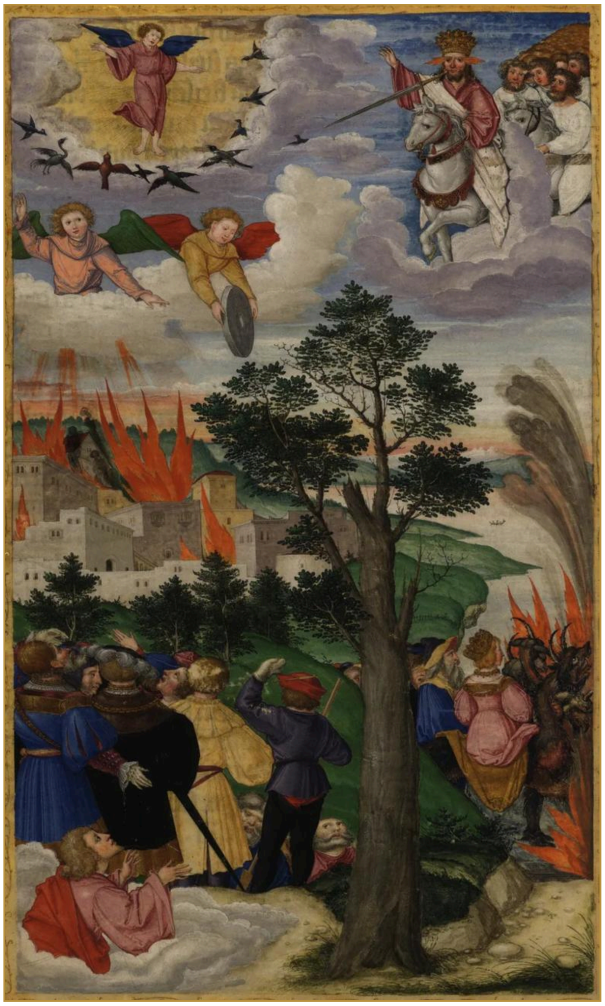
GARLAND F. BYERS, JR. ✠ EPISCOPUS
EUNTES IN MUNDUM UNIVERSUM

ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܚܛ̈ܝܐ

The Most Reverend*

Garland F. Byers, Jr., J.D., D.D.‡

ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ ܠܥ̈ܡܡܐ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܥܠܡܐ



ܡܬܐܘܣ ܓܪܘܢܓ (Matthias Gerung), ܢܦܠܬܗ̇ ܕܒܒܠ ܘܗܘ ܕܪܟܒ ܥܠ ܣܘܣܝܐ ܚܘܪܐ (ܓܠܝܢܐ 18:9–24; 19:11–21), ܨܘܪܬܐ ܡܨܒܬܬܐ ܒܟܬܒܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܐܘܬܗܐܝܢܪܝܟ, ܐܝܟ 1530–1532. ܒܝܬ ܟܬ̈ܒܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܒܐܝܪܢ, ܡܘܢܝܟ (Cgm 8010, ܛܪܦܐ 302v).

ܕܥܡܐ ܟܠܗ *(Public domain)*.

«ܘܠܐ ܗܘܬܘܢ ܡܫܬܘܬܦܝܢ ܠܘܬ ܥܒܕܐ ܕܚܫܘܟܐ ܕܦܐܪܐ ܠܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܐ
ܗܘܬܘܢ ܡܟܘܣܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ»

ܐܦܣܝܐ 5:11 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ)

ܡܢ ܗܝ, ܥܒܕܬܐ ܗܝ, ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܩܕ ܠܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܫܕܪ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܟܪܙܘܢ ܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ,[1] ܒܥܕܬܐ ܟܠܗ̇ ܡܬܟܬܫܢܐ ܒܩܪܒܐ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܥܡ ܚܝܠܘܬܐ ܕܚܫܘܟܐ, ܐܦ ܒܐܬܪ̈ܘܬܐ ܪ̈ܘܚܢܐ[2] ܐܦ ܦܓܪܢܐܝܬ ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܐܪܥܐ.[3] ܩܪܒܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܙܒ̈ܢܐ ܡܚܠ̈ܦܐ ܢܣܒ ܐܣܟܡ̈ܐ ܡܚܠ̈ܦܐ, ܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ: (1) ܚܫܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܒܠܒܒܐ ܒܢܣܝܘܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ;[4,5] (2) ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܕܐܟܪܙܘ ܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ ܚܕܬܐ, ܘܠܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܢ ܡܢ ܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ;[6] (3) ܝܘܠܦܢ̈ܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܘܗܪ̈ܣܝܣ ܘܦܘܠܓ̈ܐ ܕܟܠ ܒܓܘܗ̇;[7] (4) ܪܕܘܦܝܐ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ̈ܐ ܒܝܕܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܠܛܢܘܬܐ;[8] (5) ܥܒܕܐ

ܕܫܝܛܬܐ ܡܕܡ ܒܝ̈ܬܐ ܒܐܘܪ̈ܚܐ ܒܡܦܩ̈ܬܐ ܘܒܡܥܠ̈ܬܐ، ܕܡܬܛܝܒܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܘܣܡܐ ܘܡܬܬܩܢ ܒܫܦܝܛܘܬܐ ܕܝܥܦܢ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܐ;[9] (6) ܡܦܣܘܬܐ ܕܡܗܝܡ̈ܢܐ ܒܝ̈ܬܘܬܐ ܫܘ̈ܡܬܐ، ܘܒܗ̇ ܒܥܬܐ ܡܪܒܐ ܥܠ ܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܦܐܐ ܘܡܥܕܪ;[10] (7) ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܦܬܒ̈ܪܐ ܘܫܘܒܕܬܐ ܕܥܠܛܠܝܐ;[11] (8) ܐܒܕܐ ܕܕܡܐ ܘܚܝܐ;[12] (9) ܐܒܕܐ ܕܕܡܐ ܕܡܬܥܒܕ ܫܘܢܐ;[13] (10) ܚܣܝܐ ܕܡܩ̈ܒܠܐ ܘܒܠܒܘܒܬܐ;[14] (11) ܥܒܘܕܬܐ ܘܬܐܓܘܪܬܐ ܕܒܚܫܐ;[15] (12) ܐܪ̈ܙܐ ܒܥܩ̈ܐ، ܚܪܒܘܬܐ ܘܡܝܟܐ;[16] (13) ܠܛܘܪܬܐ ܘܥܠܛܠܝܐ ܕܠܥܠ ܡܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ;[17] (14) ܚܠܠܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܒܥܕܬܐ;[18] (15) ܨܘܡܐ ܘܦܘܠܓܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ;[19] (16) ܡܪܘܕܘܬܐ ܬܚܬ ܐܘܠܝܢܐ;[20] ܘܥܒ̈ܘܕܬܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܢ ܡܢ ܕܬܐܡ̈ܪܢ ܡܪܒܐ، ܕܐܫܬܒܠ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܘܟܠ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ.[21]

ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܚܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܐܦܣܩܘܦܐ ܡܩܒܠܢ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܗܢܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܗܫܐ. ܟܠ ܥܒܕܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܩܒܠ ܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ ܐܦܣܩܘܦܐ ܕܥܒܕܐ ܚܘܪܐ ܚܕܝܐ ܡܢ ܥܕܬܐ[22] ܟܗܢܐ ܘܒܢܐ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ.[23] ܐܝܬ ܟܗ̈ܢܐ، ܕܡܬܛܟܣܝܢ ܘܡܬܬܣܝܡܝܢ ܒܗ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܒܕܘܟܬܐ ܗܕܐ، ܕܡܫܬܕܪܝܢ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܐܘ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ.[24] ܘܡܠ̈ܟܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܡܫܬܕܪܝܢ ܬܪܝܨܐܝܬ ܠܥܠܛܠܝܐ ܡܫܠܡܐ، ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܬܐܓܘܪܬܐ، ܠܦܥܕܪܐ ܘ/ܐܘ ܠܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܬܐ ܒܝܬܘܬܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܚܝ̈ܢܐ.[25] ܟܠܬܐ ܕܡܫܬܕܪ ܐܘ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܥܕܬܐ ܐܘ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܟܠܗܝܢ، ܡܫܡܫ ܕܢܬܚܣ ܒܡܢܬܐ ܕܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܚܝ̈ܢܐ، ܐܘ ܒܡܢܬܐ ܐܘ ܒܡܢ̈ܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܬܐ ܕܡܬܚܢ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ ܕܟܫܪ ܕܐܬܦܩܕ ܒܗܘܢ.

ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕܐ ܕܐܦܣܩܘܦܐ، ܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܬܐ ܡܬܡܠܝܢ ܒܥܘܕܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܢܗܪܐ ܕܒܗ ܡܬܥܒܕܝܢ.[26] ܟܠ ܟܠܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܢܒܚܐ، ܘܥܠܛܠܝܗ̇، ܡܬܥܒܕܝܢ ܠܡܢܓܪܐܝܬ.[27]

ܥܒ̈ܕܐ

«ܢܘܗܪܐ ܗܘ ܙܝܘܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ»

ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܬܗܦܟ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܠܢܚܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܘܡܗܝܡ̈ܢܐ.

ܬܪܝܨܘܬܐ ܕܓܠܝܘܢܐ ܠܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܥܠ ܥܠܡܐ

ܠܓܡܪܐ ܚܝ ܕܥܠܡܗ ܥܠܡܐ، ܘܦܘܩܕ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܕܥܒܕܬܐ.

ܡܚ̈ܘܬܐ ܕܒܚܪܬܐ

1

ܡܬܝ، 28:18–20 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܝ ܟܠ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܫܕܪܢ ܐܒܝ ܡܫܕܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܙܠܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܬܠܡܕܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡܡܐ ܘܐܥܡܕܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܫܡ ܐܒܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܘܐܠܦܘ

ܐܝܟ ܕܢܛܪܘܢ ܟܠ ܡܐ ܕܦܩܕܬܟܘܢ ܘܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܥܡܟܘܢ ܐܢܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܝܘܡܬܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܫܘܠܡܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܐܡܝܢ» ܡܪܩܘܣ 16:15 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܙܠܘ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܟܠܗ ܘܐܟܪܙܘ ܣܒܪܬܝ ܒܟܠܗ ܒܪܝܬܐ» ܠܘܩܐ 24:46–47 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܗܟܢܐ ܟܬܝܒ ܘܗܟܢܐ ܘܙܕܩ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܚܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܢܩܘܡ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܡܝܬܐ ܠܬܠܬܐ ܝܘܡܝܢ ܘܢܬܟܪܙ ܒܫܡܗ ܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܠܫܘܒܩܢܐ ܕܚܛܗܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡܡܐ ܘܫܘܪܝܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ» ܝܘܚܢܢ 20:21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܫܠܡܐ ܥܡܟܘܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܫܕܪܢܝ ܐܒܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܡܫܕܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 1:8 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܠܐ ܟܕ ܬܐܬܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܥܠܝܟܘܢ ܬܩܒܠܘܢ ܚܝܠܐ ܘܬܗܘܘܢ ܠܝ ܣܗܕܐ ܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܘܒܟܠܗ ܝܗܘܕ ܘܐܦ ܒܝܬ ܫܡܪܝܢ ܘܥܕܡܐ ܠܥܒܪܗ ܕܐܪܥܐ» ܡܬܝ 24:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܬܬܟܪܙ ܗܕܐ ܣܒܪܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܥܠܡܐ ܠܣܗܕܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡܡܐ ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܐܬܐ ܫܘܠܡܐ» ܡܪܩܘܣ 16:20 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܢܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܢܦܩܘ ܘܐܟܪܙܘ ܒܟܠ ܕܘܟܐ ܘܡܪܢ ܡܥܕܪ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܪܪ ܡܠܝܗܘܢ ܒܐܬܘܬܐ ܕܥܒܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ» ܪ̈ܗܘܡܝܐ 10:15 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܢܟܪܙܘܢ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܠܚܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܕܡܐ ܝܐܝܢ ܪ̈ܓܠܝܗܘܢ ܕܡܣܒܪܝ ܫܠܡܐ ܘܡܣܒܪܝ ܛܒ̈ܬܐ»

ܥܕܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ

«ܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܟܪܙܘ ܠܢ ܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ ܡܢ ܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ; ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ [ܗܟܢܐ ܥܒܕ] ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܐܫܬܕܪ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ, ܘܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܬܪ̈ܬܝܗܘܢ ܗܟܝܠ ܡܛܟܣܘܬܐ ܗܘܝ ܒܨܒܝܢܐ ܗܘ,, ܐܝܟ ܨܒܝܢܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܟܕ ܩܒܠܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܝܗܘܢ, ܘܐܫܬܪܪܘ ܠܓܡܪܐܝܬ ܒܩܝܡܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ, ܘܐܬܗܝܡܢܘ ܒܡܠܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ, ܒܫܪܪܐ ܠܓܡܪܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ, ܢܦܩܘ ܟܕ ܡܟܪܙܝܢ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܩܪܝܒܐ.» (ܡܦܣܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܩܠܝܡܝܣ ܕܪܗܘܡܐ, ܐܓܪܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ, ܦܣܩܐ 42, ܒܟܬܒܐ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܪܟܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܘܫܩܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

2

ܐܦܣܝܐ 6:11–13 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܠܒܫܘ ܟܠܗ ܙܝܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܬܫܟܚܘܢ ܠܡܩܡ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܨܢܥܘܬܗ ܕܐܟܠ ܩܪ̈ܨܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܬܟܬܘܫܬܢ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܥܡ ܒܣܪܐ ܘܕܡܐ ܐܠܐ ܥܡ ܐܪܟܘܣ ܘܥܡ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܘܥܡ ܐܚܝܕ, ܥܠܡܐ ܕܗܢܐ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܘܥܡ ܪܘܚܐ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܕܬܚܝܬ ܫܡܝܐ ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܠܒܫܘ ܟܠܗ ܙܝܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܬܫܟܚܘܢ ܬܐܪܥܘܢ ܒܝܫܐ ܘܟܕ ܡܫܬܪܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܒܟܠܡܕܡ ܬܩܘܡܘܢ» ܒ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 10:3–5 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܦ ܒܒܣܪ ܓܝܪ ܡܗܠܟܝܢ ܚܢ ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܒܣܪܐ ܦܠܚܝܢ ܐܢܚܢ ܕܦܠܚܘܬܢ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܒܣܪܐ ܐܠܐ ܕܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܒܟܒܫܝܢ ܚܣܢܐ ܡܪ̈ܝܕܐ ܘܣܬܪܝܢ ܡܚܫܒܬܐ ܘܟܠ ܪܘܡܐ ܕܡܬܬܪܝܡ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܝܕܥܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܫܒܝܢ ܟܠ ܬܪܥܝܬܐ ܠܡܫܥܒܕܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ...» ܩܘܠܣܝܐ 1:16 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܒܗ ܐܬܒܪܝ, ܟܠܡܕܡ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܟܠ ܕܡܬܚܙܐ ܘܟܠ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܐ ܐܢ ܡܘܬܒܐ ܘܐܢ ܡܪܘܬܐ ܘܐܢ ܐܪܟܘܣ ܘܐܢ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܟܠܡܕܡ ܒܐܝܕܗ ܘܒܗ ܐܬܒܪܝ,...» ܡܬܝ 10:16 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܫܕܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܐ ܒܝܢ ܕܐܒܐ ܗܘܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܚܟܝܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܘܘܬܐ ܘܬܡܝܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܝܘܢܐ» ܐ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 6:12 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܬܟܬܫ ܒܟܬܫܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ...» ܒ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 2:3–4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܣܝܒܪ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܠܚܐ ܛܒܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܦܠܚ ܘܡܬܥܪܒ ܒܣܘܥܪܢܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܢܫܦܪ ܠܗܘ ܡܢ ܕܓܒܝܗ» ܝܗܘܕܐ 9 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܝܟܐܝܠ ܕܝܢ ܪܝܫ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܗܘ ܕܟܕ ܥܡ ܐܟܠܩܪܨܐ ܡܬܕܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܥܠ ܦܓܪܗ ܕܡܘܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܡܪܚ ܕܢܝܬܐ ܥܠܘܗܝ ܕܝܢܐ ܕܓܘܕܦܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܢܟܐܐ ܒܟ ܡܪܝܐ» ܒ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 12:2–4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܓܒܪܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܐܪܒܥܣܪܐ ܫܢܝܢ ܐܢ ܒܦܓܪ ܕܝܢ ܘܐܢ ܕܠܐ ܦܓܪ ܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܝܕܥ ܕܐܬܚܛܦ ܗܘܐ ܗܘ ܓܒܪܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܫܡܝܐ ܕܬܠܬܐ ܘܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܠܗ ܠܗܢܐ ܓܒܪܐ ܐܢ ܒܦܓܪ ܕܝܢ ܘܐܢ ܕܠܐ ܦܓܪ ܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܝܕܥ ܕܐܬܚܛܦ ܠܦܪܕܝܣܐ ܘܫܡܥ ܡܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܡܠܠܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܫܠܝܛ ܠܒܪܢܫܐ ܠܡܡܠܠܘ ܐܝܟ» (ܚܙܝܢ [illegible] ܕܓܠܝܢܐ ܘܕܚܙܘܢܐ.) ܒ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 12:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ)

«ܘܕܠܐ ܐܬܪܝܡ ܒܬܘܪܬܐ ܕܓܠܝܢܐ...» ܬܢܝܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ 10:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܡܪܝܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܠܗܟ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܫܡ̈ܝ ܫܡܝܐ. ܘܐܪܥܐ ܘܟܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ̇.» ܐ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ 8:27 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܕܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܝܬܒ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܫܡ̈ܝ ܫܡܝܐ ܠܐ ܡܣܝܒܪܝܢ ܠܟ ܠܐ ܡ ܟܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܬ» ܢܚܡܝܐ 9:6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܡܪܝܐ ܒܠܚܘܕܝܟ ܐܢܬ ܥܒܕܬ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܫܡ̈ܝ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܟܠ ܚܝ̈ܠܘܬܗܘܢ...» ܡܙܡܘܪܐ 148:4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܫܒܚܘܗܝ ܫܡ̈ܝ ܫܡܝܐ ܡ̈ܝܐ ܕܠܥܠ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ» ܐܦܣܝܐ 4:9–10 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܣܠܩ ܕܝܢ ܡܢܐ ܗܝ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܕܐܦ ܢܚܬ ܠܥܘܡܩ ܠܬܚܬܝܬܗ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܚܬ ܗܘܝܘ ܗܘ ܕܐܦ ܣܠܩ ܠܥܠ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܡܠܐ ܟܠ» ܐܦܣܝܐ 1:3 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܒܪܟ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܒܪܟܢ ܒܟܠ ܒܘܪܟ ܕܪܘܚ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ...» ܐܦܣܝܐ 1:20–21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܥܒܕ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܐܩܝܡܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܡܝܬܐ ܘܐܘܬܒܗ ܡܢ ܝܡܝܢܗ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܠܥܠ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܐܪ̈ܟܘܣ ܘܫܘ̈ܠܛܢܐ ܘܚܝܠܐ ܘܡܪ̈ܘܬܐ ܘܠܥܠ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܫܡ ܕܡܬܩܪܐ ܠܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܒܥܬܝܕ...» ܥܒܪ̈ܝܐ 4:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܢ ܗܟܝܠ ܪܒ ܟܘܡܪ̈ܐ ܪܒܐ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܪܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܣܠܩ ܠܫܡܝܐ ܢܐܚܘܕ ܒܬܘܕܝܬܗ»

ܥܕܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ

«ܐܙܕܗܪܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܙܒ̈ܢܝܢ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܢ ܬܬܟܢܫܘܢ ܠܡܘܕܝܘ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܡܚܘܝܘ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ. ܡܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܙܒ̈ܢܝܢ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܢ ܡܬܟܢܫܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܒܗ̇ ܒܕܘܟܬܐ, ܚܝ̈ܠܘܬܗ ܕܣܛܢܐ ܡܬܒܛܠܢ...» (ܡܩܛܥ ܡܢ ܐܓܢܛܝܘܣ) ܐܓܢܛܝܘܣ ܕܐܢܛܝܘܟܝܐ, ܐܓܪܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܦܣܝܐ, ܦܣܘܩܐ 13, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

3

ܐܝܘܒ 1:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܠܣܛܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܬܐ ܐܢܬ ܥܢܐ ܣܛܢܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܚܕܪܬ ܒܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܠܟܬ ܒܗ̇» ܐܝܘܒ 2:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܢܦܩ ܣܛܢܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܐ̈ܦܘܗܝ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܘܡܚܝܗܝ ܠܐܝܘܒ ܒܫܘܚܢܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܡܢ ܦܣܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܓܠܗ ܘܥܕܡܐ ܠܩܘܕܩܕܗ» ܐ ܕܒܪ̈ܝ ܝܘܡܬܐ 21:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܩܡ ܣܛܢܐ ܠܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܘܐܓܪܝ ܠܕܘܝܕ ܠܡܡܢܝܘ ܠܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ» ܙܟܪܝܐ 3:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܚܘܝܢܝ ܠܝܫܘܥ ܟܗܢܐ ܪܒܐ ܟܕ ܩܐܡ ܩܕܡ ܡܠܐܟܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܘܣܛܢܐ ܩܐܡ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܝܡܝܢܗ ܕܢܣܛܝܘܗܝ» ܒ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ 6:15–17 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܩܕܡ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܐܠܝܫܥ ܕܢܩܘܡ ܘܢܦܩ ܘܚܙܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܟܪܟܝܢ ܠܩܪܝܬܐ ܘܪ̈ܟܫܐ ܘܪ̈ܟܒܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܥܠܝܡܗ ܐܘܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܬܕܚܠ ܡܛܠ ܕܣܓܝܐܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܥܡܢ ܡܢ ܕܥܡܗܘܢ ܘܨܠܝ ܐܠܝܫܥ ܩܕܡ ܡܪܝܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܦܬܚ ܥܝ̈ܢܘܗܝ ܕܛܠܝܐ ܘܚܙܐ ܘܗܐ ܛܘܪܐ ܡܠܐ ܪ̈ܟܫܐ ܘܪ̈ܟܒܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܚܕܪ̈ܘܗܝ ܕܐܠܝܫܥ» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 3:19–25 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܒܘܟܕܢܨܪ ܡܠܟܐ ܐܬܡܠܝ ܚܡܬܐ ܘܙܝܘܐ ܕܐ̈ܦܘܗܝ ܐܫܬܢܝ ܥܠ ܫܕܪܟ ܡܫܟ ܘܥܒܕܢܓܘ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܡܐܙܐ ܐܬܘܢܐ ܚܕ ܒܫܒܥܐ ܥܠ ܡܐ ܕܡܫܬܓܪ ܗܘܐ ܘܠܓܒ̈ܪܐ ܚܝܠܬܢܐ ܕܒܚܝܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܕܢܟܦܬܘܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܫܕܪܟ ܡܫܟ ܘܥܒܕܢܓܘ ܘܠܡܪܡܝܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܓܘ ܐܬܘܢܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܝܩܕܬܐ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܓܒ̈ܪܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܦܟܪܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܣܪ̈ܒܠܝܗܘܢ ܘܒܟܘܣ̈ܝܬܗܘܢ ܘܒܫܝ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܘܒܟܘܒ̈ܥܝܗܘܢ ܘܐܪܡܝܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܓܘ ܐܬܘܢܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܝܩܕܬܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܠܬ ܡܠܟܐ ܣܪܗܒܬ ܘܐܬܘܢܐ ܐܫܬܓܪ ܗܘܐ ܝܬܝܪܐܝܬ ܘܓܒ̈ܪܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܐܣܩܘ ܠܫܕܪܟ ܡܫܟ ܘܥܒܕܢܓܘ ܩܛܠ ܐܢܘܢ ܫܠܗܒܝܬܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܢܦܩܬ ܘܓܒ̈ܪܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܬܠܬܝܗܘܢ ܫܕܪܟ ܡܫܟ ܘܥܒܕܢܓܘ ܢܦܠܘ ܡܨܥܬ ܐܬܘܢܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܝܩܕܬܐ ܟܕ ܦܟܝܪܝܢ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܒܘܟܕܢܨܪ ܡܠܟܐ ܬܘܗ ܘܩܡ ܒܥܓܠ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܪ̈ܘܪܒܢܘܗܝ ܠܐ ܓܒ̈ܪܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܐܪܡܝܢ ܒܓܘ ܢܘܪܐ ܟܕ ܦܟܝܪܝܢ ܒܗ̇ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܐܝܢ ܒܫܪܪܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܥܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܗܐ ܚܙܐ ܐܢܐ ܓܒ̈ܪܐ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܫܪܝܢ ܘܡܗܠܟܝܢ ܒܓܘ ܢܘܪܐ ܘܚܒܠܐ ܠܝܬ ܒܗܘܢ ܘܚܙܘܗ ܕܪܒܝܥܝܐ ܕܡܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܠܗ̈ܝܢ» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 6:17–23 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܝܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܐܝܬܝܘܗܝ ܠܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܘܐܪܡܝܘܗܝ ܒܓܘܒܐ ܕܐܪ̈ܝܘܬܐ ܥܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܐܠܗܟ ܕܐܢܬ ܦܠܚ ܠܗ ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ ܗܘ ܢܦܨܝܟ ܘܐܝܬܝܘ ܟܐܦܐ ܚܕܐ ܘܣܡܘܗ ܥܠ ܦܘܡܗ ܕܓܘܒܐ ܘܚܬܡܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܒܥܙܩܬܗ ܘܒܥܙܩܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܪܒܢܘܗܝ ܕܠܐ

ܬܫܥܝܬܐ ܕܒܗ ܒܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܐܙܠ ܡܠܟܐ ܠܗܝܟܠܗ ܘܒܬ ܛܘܬ ܘܡܐܟܠܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܥܠܘ ܩܕܡܘܗܝ، ܘܫܢܬܗ ܦܪܕܬ ܡܢܗ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܒܨܦܪܐ ܩܡ ܡܣܪܗܒܐܝܬ ܘܒܥܓܠ ܠܓܘܒܐ ܕܐܪ̈ܝܘܬܐ ܐܙܠ ܘܟܕ ܩܪܒ ܠܓܘܒܐ ܠܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܒܩܠܐ ܪܡܐ ܩܪܐ ܒܟܝܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܥܒܕܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ ܕܐܢܬ ܦܠܚ ܠܗ ܐܡܨܝܐܬ ܐܫܟܚ ܦܨܝܟ ܡܢ ܐܪ̈ܝܘܬܐ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܥܡ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܠܠ ܘܐܡܪ ܡܠܟܐ ܠܥܠܡ ܚܝ ܐܠܗܝ ܫܕܪ ܡܠܐܟܗ ܘܣܟܪ ܦܘܡܗܘܢ ܕܐܪ̈ܝܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܚܒܠܘܢܝ ܡܛܠ ܕܙܟܘܬܐ ܩܕܡܘܗܝ ܐܫܬܟܚܬ ܠܝ ܘܐܦ ܩܕܡܝܟ ܡܠܟܐ ܚܒܠܐ ܠܐ ܥܒܕܬ» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 10:12–13 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܠܐ ܬܕܚܠ ܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܢ ܝܘܡܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܝܗܒܬ ܠܒܟ ܠܣܘܟܠܐ ܠܡܬܡܟܟܘ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܟ ܐܫܬܡܥ ܡܠܝܟ ܘܐܢܐ ܐܬܝܬ ܒܡܠܝܟ ܘܫܠܝܛܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܦܪܣ ܩܡ ܠܘܩܒܠܝ ܒܥܣܪܝܢ ܘܚܕ ܝܘܡܝܢ ܘܗܐ ܡܝܟܐܝܠ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܪ̈ܘܪܒܢܐ ܩܕܡ̈ܝܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܡܥܕܪܘܬܝ ܘܐܫܬܒܩܬ ܬܡܢ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܫܠܝܛܐ ܕܦܪܣ» ܠܘܩܐ 22:3 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܥܠ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܢ ܣܛܢܐ ܒܝܗܘܕܐ ܕܡܬܩܪܐ ܣܟܪܝܘܛܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܬܪܥܣܪ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 16:16–22 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܗܘܐ ܕܟܕ ܐܙܠܝܢ ܠܒܝܬ ܨܠܘܬܐ ܦܓܥܬ ܒܢ ܥܠܝܡܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܨܡܐ ܘܥܒܕܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܡܪ̈ܝܗ ܬܐܓܘܪܬܐ ܣܓܝܐܬܐ ܒܩܨܡܐ ܕܩܨܡܐ ܗܘܬ ܘܐܬܝܐ ܗܘܬ ܒܬܪ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܘܒܬܪܢ ܘܩܥܝܐ ܗܘܬ ܘܐܡܪܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܥܒܕܘܗܝ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܪܝܡܐ ܘܡܣܒܪܝܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܘܗܕܐ ܥܒܕܐ ܗܘܬ ܝܘܡܬܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܘܐܬܬܦܢܝ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܪܘܚܐ ܗܝ، ܦܩܕ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܬܦܘܩ ܡܢܗ ܘܒܗ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܢܦܩܬ ܘܟܕ ܚܙܘ ܡܪ̈ܝܗ ܕܢܦܩ ܠܗ ܡܢܗ ܣܒܪܐ ܕܬܐܓܘܪܬܗܘܢ ܐܚܕܘܗܝ ܠܦܘܠܘܣ ܘܠܫܝܠܐ ܘܓܪܘ ܐܝܬܝܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܫܘܩܐ ܘܩܪܒܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܐܣܛܪܛܓܐ ܘܠܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܕܠܚܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܢ ܡܛܠ ܕܝܗܘܕܝܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܘܡܟܪܙܝܢ ܠܢ ܥܝܕܐ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܫܠܝܛ ܠܢ ܠܡܩܒܠܘ ܘܠܡܥܒܕ ܡܛܠ ܕܪ̈ܗܘܡܝܐ ܚܢܢ ܘܥܡܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܐܬܟܢܫܘ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܐܣܛܪܛܓܐ ܣܕܩܘ ܢܚܬܝܗܘܢ ܘܦܩܕܘ ܕܢܢܓܕܘܢ ܐܢܘܢ» ܐ ܦܛܪܘܣ 5:8 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܬܬܥܝܪܘ ܘܥܝܪܘ ܡܛܠ ܕܒܥܠܕܒܒܟܘܢ ܣܛܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܪܝܐ ܢܗܡ ܘܡܗܠܟ ܘܒܥܐ ܕܠܡܢ ܢܒܠܥ...» ܓܠܝܢܐ 12:7–12 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܗܘܐ ܩܪܒܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܡܝܟܐܝܠ ܘܡܠܐܟܘܗܝ ܡܩܪܒܝܢ ܥܡ ܬܢܝܢܐ ܘܬܢܝܢܐ ܘܡܠܐܟܘܗܝ ܐܩܪܒܘ ܘܠܐ ܐܬܡܨܝܘ ܘܠܐ ܐܬܪܐ ܐܫܬܟܚ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܐܬܪܡܝ ܬܢܝܢܐ ܪܒܐ ܗܘ ܚܘܝܐ ܪܫܝܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܬܩܪܐ ܐܟܠܩܪܨܐ ܘܣܛܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܛܥܝ ܠܟܠܗ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܐܬܪܡܝ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܡܠܐܟܘܗܝ ܥܡܗ ܐܬܪܡܝܘ ܘܫܡܥܬ ܩܠܐ ܪܒܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܗܐ ܗܘܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܘܚܝܠܐ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܢ ܘܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܗ ܕܐܬܪܡܝ ܗܘ ܕܡܩܛܪܓ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܠܝܐ ܘܐܝܡܡܐ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܢ ܗܘܝܢ ܘܗܘ ܒܕܡܗ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܘܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܣܗܕܘܬܗ ܘܠܐ ܐܚܒܘ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ ܡܛܠܗܢܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܐܬܦܨܝܘ ܘܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܥܡܪܝܢ ܘܝ ܠܐܪܥܐ ܘܠܝܡܐ ܥܠ ܕܢܚܬ ܐܟܠܩܪܨܐ ܠܘܬܟܘܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܚܡܬܐ ܪܒܬܐ ܟܕ ܝܕܥ ܕܩܠܝܠ ܙܒܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ» ܓܠܝܢܐ 12:17 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܪܓܙ ܬܢܝܢܐ ܥܠ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܩܪܒܐ ܥܡ ܫܪܟܐ ܕܙܪܥܗ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܢܛܪܝܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܣܗܕܘܬܗ ܕܝܫܘܥ» ܓܠܝܢܐ 13:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܩܪܒܐ ܥܡ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܘܠܡܙܟܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܘܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܥܠ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܫܪ̈ܒܬܐ ܘܐܘ̈ܡܘܬܐ ܘܠܫ̈ܢܐ ܘܥܡ̈ܡܐ»

4

ܡܙܡܘܪܐ 94:20–21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܢܚܪ ܒܟܝ ܒܘܪܣܝܐ ܕܥܘܠܐ ܕܥܒܕ ܥܡܠܐ ܥܠ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܨܠܝܢ ܠܡܬܒܪ ܢܦܫܗ ܕܙܕܝܩܐ ܘܕܡܗ ܕܙܟܝܐ ܡܚܝܒܝܢ» ܐܫܥܝܐ 10:1–2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܝ ܠܕܟܬܒܝܢ ܟܬܒ̈ܐ ܕܥܘܠܐ ܘܟܬܒܝܢ ܥܡܠܐ ܠܡܨܠܝܘ ܕܝܢܐ ܕܡܣܟܢܐ ܘܠܡܚܛܦ ܕܝܢܐ ܕܡܣܟܢ̈ܐ ܕܥܡܝ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܠܐܪ̈ܡܠܬܐ ܘܒܙܘܢ ܠܝܬܡ̈ܐ» ܡܦܩܢܐ 1:22 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܦܩܕ ܦܪܥܘܢ ܠܟܠܗ ܥܡܗ ܘܐܡܪ. ܟܠ ܒܪܐ ܕܡܬܝܠܕ ܒܢܗܪܐ ܬܫܕܘܢܝܗ ܘܟܠ ܒܪܬܐ ܬܚܝܘܢ.» ܐܣܬܝܪ 3:8–9 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܡܪ ܗܡܢ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܐܚܫܘܪܫ. ܐܝܬ ܥܡܐ ܚܕ ܡܒܕܪ ܘܡܦܪܫ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܗ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܐܚܫܘܪܫ. ܢܡܘ̈ܣܝܗܘܢ ܦܪܝܫܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܥܡ. ܘܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ. ܠܐ ܥܒܕܝܢ. ܘܠܡܠܟܐ ܠܐ ܦܐܐ ܠܡܫܒܩ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܢ ܥܠ ܡܠܟܐ ܫܦܪ: ܢܬܟܬܒ ܕܢܐܒܕܘܢ: ܘܥܣܪܐ ܐܠܦܝܢ ܟܟܪ̈ܐ ܕܟܣܦܐ: ܐܬܩܘܠ ܥܠ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܥܒܕ̈ܝ ܥܒܝܕܬܐ: ܠܡܥܠܘ ܠܓܙܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ.» ܐܣܬܝܪ 3:13 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܫܬܕܪ ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܒܝܕ ܪ̈ܗܛܐ:

ܠܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܕܝܢ̈ܬܗ ܕܡܠܟܐ: ܠܡܚܪܒ ܘܠܡܩܛܠ: ܘܠܡܘܒܕܘ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܝܗܘܕ̈ܝܐ. ܡܢ ܛܠܝܐ: ܘܥܕܡܐ ܠܣܒܐ. ܛܠ̈ܝܐ ܘܢܫ̈ܐ ܒܚܕ ܝܘܡ. ܒܬܠܬܥܣܪ ܒܐܝܪܚ ܐܕܪ. ܘܒܙܬܗܘܢ ܠܒܙܬܐ ܒܚܕ ܝܘܡ. ܒܐܝܪܚ ܐܕܪ ܒܬܠܬܥܣܪ ܐܬܟܬܒ.» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 3:4–6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܪܘܙܐ ܩܪܐ ܒܚܝܠ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܘܐܡ̈ܘܬܐ ܘܠܫ̈ܢܐ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܩܠ ܩܪܢܐ ܘܡܫܪܘܩܝܬܐ ܘܩܝܬܪܐ ܘܟܢܪܐ ܘܣܝܦܘܢܝܐ ܘܟܠ ܙܢ̈ܝ ܙܡܪܐ ܬܦܠܘܢ ܘܬܣܓܕܘܢ ܠܨܠܡܐ ܕܕܗܒܐ ܕܐܩܝܡ ܢܒܘܟܕܢܨܪ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܦܠ ܘܢܣܓܘܕ ܒܗ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܢܬܪܡܐ ܠܓܘ ܐܬܘܢܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܝܩܕܬܐ.» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 6:5–8 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܝܕܝܢ ܫܠܝ̈ܛܢܐ ܘܪ̈ܒܝ ܚܝܠܐ ܒܥܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܥܠܬܐ ܕܢܫܟܚܘܢ ܥܠ ܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܡܢ ܓܒܗ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܟܠ ܥܠܬܐ ܘܟܠܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܟܚܘ ܒܠܘܬܗ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܠܗܗ ܘܣܘܪܚܢܐ ܘܣܟܠܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܟܚܘ ܒܠܘܬܗ, ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܓܒܪ̈ܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܝܢ ܥܠ ܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܗܢܐ ܥܠܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܫܟܚܢ ܥܠܘܗܝ, ܒܕܝܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܗ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܩܪܒܘ ܫܠܝ̈ܛܢܐ ܘܪ̈ܒܝ ܚܝܠܐ ܠܘܬ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܗ ܕܪܝܘܫ ܡܠܟܐ ܠܥܠܡ ܚܝ ܐܬܡܠܟܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܠܝ̈ܛܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܗܘ̈ܦܪܟܝܐ ܘܪ̈ܒܝ ܚܝܠܐ ܘܡܕ̈ܒܪܢܐ ܠܡܩܡܘ ܩܝܡܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܘܠܡܫܪܪܘ ܐܣܪܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܕܢܒܥܐ ܒܥܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܐܠܗ ܘܐܢܫ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܬܠܬܝܢ ܝܘܡܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܡܢܟ ܡܠܟܐ ܢܬܪܡܐ ܠܓܘܒܐ ܕܐܪ̈ܝܘܬܐ.» ܝܘܚ 19:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܗ ܝܗܘܕ̈ܝܐ ܠܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܢ ܘܐܝܟ ܕܒܢܡܘܣܢ ܚܝܒ ܗܘ ܡܘܬܐ ܕܥܒܕ ܢܦܫܗ ܒܪܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ.» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 4:17–18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܬܬܦܪܣ ܗܕܐ ܒܥܡܐ ܝܬܝܪ ܗܢܐ ܢܐܝܡ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܬܘܒ ܠܐ ܢܡܠܠܘܢ ܒܫܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܠܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܘܩܪܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܘܦܩܕܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܡܠܠܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܢܠܦܘܢ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܝܫܘܥ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 17:6–7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܠܐ ܐܫܟܚܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܬܡܢ ܓܪܘܗܝ, ܗܘܘ ܠܐܝܣܘܢ ܘܠܐܚ̈ܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܘ ܬܡܢ ܘܐܝܬܝܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܘܬ ܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܟܕ ܩܥܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܠܟܠܗ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܠܝܘ ܗܘܐ ܬܘܒ ܠܗܪܟܐ ܐܬܘ ܘܡܩܒܠ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܣܘܢ ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ ܕܩܣܪ ܩܝܡܝܢ ܟܕ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܡܠܟܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܝܫܘܥ» «ܡܕܡ ܓܝܪ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܝܡ ܡܬܚܙܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ, ܫܪܒܬܐ ܕܕܚ̈ܠܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܫܐ ܡܬܪܕܦܐ, ܟܕ ܡܬܛܪܦܐ ܒܐܣܝܐ ܒܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܐ ܚܕ̈ܬܐ. ܡܫܩ̈ܦܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܠܐ ܒܗܬܬܐ ܘܪ̈ܓܝܓܝ ܩܢܝܢܐ ܕܐܚ̈ܪܢܐ, ܟܕ ܢܣܒܝܢ ܥܠܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܐ, ܓܠܝܐܝܬ ܒܙܘܙ ܠܠܝܐ ܘܐܝܡܡܐ, ܘܡܒܠܥܝܢ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܕܡ ܠܐ ܐܣܟܠܘ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܡܠܝܛܘܢ ܕܣܪܕܝܣ, ܕܡܬܐܡܪ ܒܐܘܣܒܝܘܣ, ܬܫܥܝܬܐ ܥܕܬܢܝܬܐ 4.26.5, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܐܪܬܘܪ ܩܘܫܡܢ ܡܩܓܝܦܪܬ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1, ܒܓܠܝܘܢܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ ܘܗܢܪܝ, ܘܐܝܣ (New York: Christian Literature Publishing, 1890). «ܡܢܘ ܒܥܒܪܐ ܕܕܝܢܐ ܗܢܐ? ܠܡܢܐ ܬܬܒܥܘܢ ܠܗܢܐ ܓܒܪܐ, ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܓܒܪܐ, ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܙܢܝܐ, ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܩܛܘܠܐ, ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܓܢܒܐ, ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܓܝܣܐ, ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܕܐܬܚܝܒ ܒܥܘܠܬܐ ܡܕܡ, ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܕܒܠܚܘܕ ܐܕܪ, ܕܒܫܡܐ ܕܟܪܝܣܛܝܢܐ ܡܬܩܪܐ?» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܝܘܣܛܝܢܘܣ ܣܗܕܐ, ܡܦܩ ܒܪܘܚܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 2, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܓܠܝܘܢܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܒܠܐ ܕܬܬܕܝܢܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢܐ, ܘܦܩܕ ܕܬܬܕܝܢܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܚܛܝ̈ܐ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܬܢܓܘܪܘܣ, ܡܦܩ ܒܪܘܚܐ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 2, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܒ. ܬܠܐܠ, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܓܠܝܘܢܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 3 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

5

ܬܫܡܫܘܬ̈ܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܗܕܐ ܡܣܩܝܢ ܐܡܬ, ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܡܬܚܫܒ ܠܬܪܒܝܬܐ ܒܐܬܪܐ: ܠܡܛܠ ܚܝܐ ܙܟܝܐ, ܘܠܘܩܒܠ ܓܒܘܪܬܐ ܕܡܣܝܐ, ܘܠܘܩܒܠ ܣܘܒܪ̈ܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܡܗܝܪ ܠܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܐܘ ܒܥܒܕܝܢ ܥܒܝܕܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܥܠܝܡܘܬܐ ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܘܗܕܐ ܡܬܦܪܫܐ ܡܢ ܐܡܬ, ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܡܬܚܫܒ ܐܝܟ ܙܢܝܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܒܥܠܐ, ܠܡܥܡܕܘ ܓܒܪܐ ܕܥܠܝܡܐ ܥܠ ܣܘܪܕܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ, ܠܡܣܝܒܘ ܘܠܡܓܒܠ ܙ̈ܘܓܐ ܕܡܢܗܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܒܬܪ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ, ܘܠܡܩܡ ܒܩܘܒܠܐ ܓܒܪܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܬܘܪܝܐ ܕܦܠ̈ܓܐ ܕܩܕܡ ܠܐܠܗܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܡܪܐ (ܒ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 4:4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܐܝܟ ܕܐܠܗܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܥܘܪ ܡܕܥܝܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܕܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ...»). ܪ̈ܗܘܡܝܐ 13:3–4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܝܢ̈ܐ ܓܝܪ ܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܕܚܠܬܐ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܛܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܒܝܫܐ ܨܒܐ

ܐܢܬ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܠܐ ܬܕܚܠ ܡܢ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܛܒܬܐ ܘܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܡܢܗ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܗܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܟ ܠܛܒܬܐ ܘܐܢ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܥܒܕ ܐܢܬ ܕܚܠ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܓܝܪ ܣܪܝܩܐܝܬ ܐܚܝܕ ܠܣܦܣܪܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܗܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܬܒܘܥܬܐ ܕܪܘܓܙܐ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܥܒܕܝܢ ܒܝܫܬܐ» ܐ ܦܛܪܘܣ 2:13–14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܗܘܝܬܘܢ ܡܫܬܥܒܕܝܢ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܛܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܡܛܠ ܫܘܠܛܢܗܘܢ ܘܠܕܝܢܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܢܗ ܡܫܬܕܪܝܢ ܠܬܒܥܬܐ ܕܡܣܟܠܢܐ ܘܠܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܥܒܕܝ ܛܒܬܐ» ܐ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 2:1–2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܡܢܟ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܟܠܡܕܡ ܒܥܘܬܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܡܩܪܒ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܘܨܠܘܬܐ ܘܬܟܫܦܬܐ ܘܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܚܠܦ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܚܠܦ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܪܘܪܒܢܐ ܕܒܪܘܡܐ ܫܠܝܐ ܘܫܝܢܐ ܢܥܡܪ ܒܟܠܗ ܕܚܠܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܒܕܟܝܘܬܐ» ܬܚܝܬ ܢܡܘܣܐ 16:18–20 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܝܢܐ ܘܣܦܪ̈ܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܩܘܪ̈ܝܟ. ܕܝܗܒ ܠܟ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܫܒܛ̈ܝܟ. ܘܢܕܘܢܘܢ ܠܥܡܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܕܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܨܠܐ ܕܝܢܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܣܒ ܒܐܦ̈ܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܩܒܠ ܫܘܚܕܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܫܘܚܕܐ ܡܥܘܪ ܥܝܢܝܗܘܢ ܕܚܟܝܡ̈ܐ ܒܕܝܢܐ. ܘܡܗܦܟ ܡ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ ܕܙܕܝ̈ܩܐ. ܐܠܐ ܒܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܗܘܝ ܪܕܘܦ. ܕܬܚܐ ܘܬܐܪܬ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܠܟ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ.»

ܥܕܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ

«ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܐܪܥܢܐ ܐܬܬܣܝܡ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܝܘܬܪܢܐ ܕܥܡ̈ܡܐ, ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܐܟܠܩܪܨܐ, ܗܘ ܕܡܬܘܡ ܠܐ ܫܠܐ, ܐܦܠܐ ܪܚܡ ܕܢܚܙܐ ܐܦܠܐ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܕܡܬܕܒܪܝܢ ܒܫܠܝܐ, ܐܡܪܝܢܐ ܕܒܕܚܠܬܐ ܕܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܢܐܟܠܘܢ ܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܚܕ ܠܚܕ ܐܝܟ ܢܘ̈ܢܐ; ܐܠܐ ܕܒܝܕ ܣܝܡܐ ܕܢܡ̈ܘܣܐ ܢܟܠܘܢ ܬܘܪ̈ܣܬܐ ܕܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ.» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܝܪܢܐܘܣ ܕܠܘܓܕܘܢ, ܠܘܩܒܠ ܗܪ̈ܣܝܣ 5.24.2, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܘܣܩܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܓܒܘܪܬܐ ܓܝܪ, ܗ, ܕܒܡܘܪܟܐ ܢܛܪܐ ܠܐܬܪܐ ܡܢ ܒܪ̈ܒܪܐ, ܐܘ ܒܟܣܝܬܐ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܠܡܫܝܠܐ, ܐܘ ܠܫܒ̈ܝܐ ܡܢ ܓܝ̈ܣܐ, ܡܠܐ ܗ, ܒܟܐܢܘܬܐ...» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܩܠܝܡܝܣ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܝܐ, ܟܠ ܬܫܥܝ̈ܬܐ ܕܣܛܪܘܡܛܘܣ 1.27.129, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܗ. ܕܪܘܡܣܛܦܠܝܣ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ, ܦܘܣܩܐ 10, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ ܘܗܢܪܝ, ܘܐܝܣ (New York: Christian Literature Publishing, 1896).

6

ܡܬܝ, 7:15 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܙܕܗܪܘ ܡܢ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܕܐܬܝܢ ܠܘܬܟܘܢ ܒܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܡܢ ܠܓܘ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܕܐܒܐ ܚܛܘܦܐ» ܡܬܝ, 24:11 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܣܓܝܐܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܢܩܘܡܘܢ ܘܢܛܥܘܢ ܠܣܓܝܐܐ» ܡܬܝ, 24:24 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܢܩܘܡܘܢ ܓܝܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܘܢܒܝܐ ܕܕܓܠܘܬܐ ܘܢܬܠܘܢ ܐܬܘܬܐ ܪܘܪܒܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܢܛܥܘܢ ܐܢ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܐܦ ܠܓܒܝܐ» ܓܠܛܝܐ 1:6–8 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܬܕܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܒܥܓܠ ܡܬܗܦܟܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܩܪܟܘܢ ܒܛܝܒܘܬܗ ܠܐܚܪܬܐ ܣܒܪܬܐ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܐܠܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܕܕܠܚܝܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܘܨܒܝܢ ܕܢܫܚܠܦܘܢ ܣܒܪܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܦ ܐܢ ܚܢܢ ܐܘ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܢܣܒܪܟܘܢ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܡܐ ܕܣܒܪܢܟܘܢ ܢܗܘܐ ܚܪܡ» ܒ ܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ 11:4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܢ ܓܝܪ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܘܬܟܘܢ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܢܟܪܘܙ ܐܟܪܙ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܝܢܐ ܕܚܢܢ ܠܐ ܐܟܪܙܢ, ܐܘ ܪܘܚܐ ܐܚܪܬܐ ܢܣܒܬܘܢ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܣܒܬܘܢ ܐܘ ܣܒܪܬܐ ܐܚܪܬܐ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܠܐ ܩܒܠܬܘܢ ܫܦܝܪ ܡܬܛܦܝܣܝܢ ܗܘܝܬܘܢ» ܒ ܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ 11:13–15 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܓܝܪ ܗܠܝܢ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܦܥܠܐ ܢܟܠܐ ܘܡܕܡܝܢ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܠܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܠܝܬ ܠܡܬܕܡܪܘ ܒܗܕܐ ܐܢ ܗܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܣܛܢܐ ܡܬܕܡܐ ܒܡܠܐܟܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܬ ܪܒܬܐ ܐܢ ܐܦ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܗܝ, ܡܬܕܡܝܢ ܒܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܚܪܬܗܘܢ ܬܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕܝܗܘܢ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 20:29–30 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܢܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܕܐܙܠ ܐܢܐ ܢܥܠܘܢ ܥܡܟܘܢ ܕܐܒܐ ܬܩܝܦܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܝܣܝܢ ܥܠ ܡܪܥܝܬܐ ܘܐܦ ܡܢܟܘܢ ܕܝܠܟܘܢ ܢܩܘܡܘܢ ܓܒܪܐ ܡܡܠܠ ܡܥܩܡܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܢܗܦܟܘܢ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܐ ܕܢܐܙܠܘܢ ܒܬܪܗܘܢ» ܒ ܦܛܪܘܣ 2:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܘܘ ܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܒܥܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܦ ܒܟܘܢ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܡܠܦܢܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܥܠܝܢ

ܗܪ̈ܣܝܣ ܕܐܒܕܢܐ ܘܒܡܪܐ ܕܙܒܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܟܦܪܝܢ ܟܕ ܡܝܬܝܢ ܥܠ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܐܒܕܢܐ ܡܣܪܗܒܐ» ܐ ܝܘܚ 4:1
(ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܚܒܝܒܝ ܠܐ ܠܟܠ ܪܘܚ ܬܗܝܡܢܘܢ ܐܠܐ ܗܘܬܘܢ ܦܪܫܝܢ ܪܘܚܐ ܐܢ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܝܢ ܡܛܠ
ܕܣܓܝܐܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܢܦܩܘ ܒܗ ܒܥܠܡܐ» ܒ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 4:3–4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܢܗܘܐ ܓܝܪ ܙܒܢܐ ܕܠܘܠܦܢܐ
ܚܠܝܡܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܡܥܘܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܪ̈ܓܝܓܬܗܘܢ ܢܣܓܘܢ ܠܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܡܠܦܢܐ ܒܚܘܬܬܐ ܕܫܡܥܬܗܘܢ ܘܡܢ
ܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܢܗܦܟܘܢ ܐܕܢܝܗܘܢ ܠܬܫܥܝܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܢܣܛܘܢ» ܓܠܝܢܐ 2:2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܥܒܕܝܟ ܘܥܡܠܟ
ܘܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܟ ܘܕܠܐ ܡܨܝܬ ܠܡܫܩܠ ܠܒܝܫܐ ܘܢܣܝܬ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܘܠܝܬܝܗܘܢ
ܘܐܫܟܚܬ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܓܠܐ...»

ܥܕܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ

«ܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܠ ܕܡܡܠܠ ܒܪܘܚ ܢܒܝܐ ܗܘ; ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܚܝܕ ܠܐܘܪ̈ܚܬܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ. ܡܢ ܐܘܪ̈ܚܬܗܘܢ ܗܟܝܠ ܢܬܝܕܥ
ܢܒܝܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܘܢܒܝܐ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܕܕܝܕܟܐ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 11, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܛܘܒܐ
ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܝܬܐ 7 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing,
1886).

7
ܐ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 4:1–2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܪܘܚܐ ܕܝܢ ܦܣܝܩܐܝܬ ܐܡܪܐ ܕܒܙܒܢܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܝܐ ܢܦܪܩܘܢ ܐܢܫ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ
ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܢܐܙܠܘܢ ܒܬܪ ܪܘܚܐ ܛܥܝܬܐ ܘܒܬܪ ܝܘܠܦܢܐ ܕܫܐܕܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܒܢܟܠܐ ܡܡܠܠܝܢ
ܕܓܠܘܬܐ ܘܚܒܝܢ ܒܬܐܪ̈ܬܗܘܢ...» ܠܛܛܘܣ 3:10–11 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܢ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܗܪܛܝܩܐ ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܚܕܐ ܙܒܢ
ܘܬܪܬܝܢ ܐܬܪܐ ܒܗ ܘܐܫܬܐܠ ܡܢܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܝܕܥ ܐܢܬ ܕܗܢܐ ܗܘ ܡܥܩܡ ܗܘ ܘܚܛܐ ܘܗܘ ܚܝܒ ܢܦܫܗ»
ܪ̈ܗܘܡܝܐ 16:17–18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢܟܘܢ ܐܚܝ ܕܬܙܕܗܪܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܦܠܓܘܬܐ ܘܡܟܫܘܠܐ ܥܒܕܝܢ
ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܝܘܠܦܢܐ ܕܐܢܬܘܢ ܝܠܦܬܘܢ ܐܬܪܚܩܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ. ܐܝܠܝܢ ܓܝܪ ܕܗܟܢܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܠܡܪܢ
ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܟܪܣܗܘܢ ܘܒܡܠܐ ܒܣܝܡܬܐ ܘܒܒܘܪܟܬܐ ܡܛܥܝܢ ܠܒܗܘܢ ܕܦܫܝ̈ܛܐ» ܝܗܘܕܐ 3
(ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܚܒܝܒܝ ܟܠ ܚܦܝܛܘܬܐ ܥܒܕ ܐܢܐ ܠܡܟܬܒ ܠܟܘܢ ܥܠ ܚܝܐ ܕܟܠܢ ܐܠܨܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܝ ܠܡܟܬܒ
ܠܟܘܢ ܟܕ ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܓܘܢܐ ܬܬܟܬܫܘܢ ܥܠ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܚܕܐ ܙܒܢ ܐܫܬܠܡܬ ܠܩܕܝܫܐ» ܡܬܝ, 12:31
(ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܟܠ ܚܛܗܝܢ ܘܓܘܕܦܝܢ ܢܫܬܒܩܘܢ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܓܘܕܦܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܥܠ ܪܘܚܐ
ܠܐ ܢܫܬܒܩ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ» ܓܠܝܢܐ 13:5–6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܦܘܡܐ ܕܡܡܠܠ ܪ̈ܘܪܒܬܐ ܘܓܘܕܦܐ
ܘܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܝܪ̈ܚܐ ܐܪܒܥܝܢ ܘܬܪܝܢ. ܘܦܬܚ ܦܘܡܗ ܠܓܘܕܦܐ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܓܕܦ ܒܫܡܗ
ܘܒܡܫܟܢܗ ܘܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܫܪܝܢ» «ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ, ܠܘ ܐܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܗܘ ܚܕ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ, ܒܟܠ ܐܢܐ
ܡܢܚܝ ܕܬܬܪܝܨܘܢ ܒܡܐܟܠܘܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܠܒܝܫܝܢ, ܘܬܬܪܝܨܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܕܢܫܡܥܐ ܐܫܪܝܐ; ܐܡܪ
ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܗܪܘܫܐ. ܐܝܟܢ ܕܝܢ [ܕܡܥܒܕܝܢ ܠܗܘܢܐ] ܡܫܠܡܝܢ ܠܚܕܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܪܝ ܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܕܗܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ,
ܘܡܡܠܠܝܢ ܨܒܐ ܕܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ, ܐܝܟ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ, ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܠܐ
ܢܒܐ ܠܗ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܥܠܠ ܠܗ, ܒܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܗ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ)
ܐܝܪܢܐܘܣ ܕܠܘܓܕܘܢܐ, ܐܠܘܩܒܠ ܗܪ̈ܣܝܣ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 6, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܛܘܒܐ
ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing,
1885).

ܥܕܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ

«ܠܝܬ ܡܕܡ ܡܬܟܣܝ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܓܠܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܒܪ ܫܥܬܗ, ܕܠܐ ܒܪ ܡܚܒܠܐ ܡܬܠܝܐ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܥܕܡܐ ܢܬܒܕܪ.»
(ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܝܪܢܐܘܣ ܕܠܘܓܕܘܢܐ, ܠܘܩܒܠ ܗܪ̈ܣܝܣ 1, ܦܘܩܕܢܐ 2, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ

ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܘܠܝܐܡ ܪܐܡܒܘܛ, ܒܝܕ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

8

ܡܬܝ 5:10–12 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܛܘܒܝܗܘܢ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܪܕܦܘ ܡܛܠ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ ܕܕܝܠܗܘܢ ܗܝ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ. ܛܘܒܝܟܘܢ ܐܡܬܝ ܕܢܚܣܕܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܘܢܪܕܦܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܘܢܐܡܪܘܢ ܥܠܝܟܘܢ ܟܠ ܡܠܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܡܛܠܬܝ ܒܕܓܠܘܬܐ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܚܕܘ ܘܪܘܙܘ ܕܐܓܪܟܘܢ ܣܓܝ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܗܟܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܪܕܦܘ ܠܢܒܝܐ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܟܘܢ.» ܡܬܝ 10:22 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܬܗܘܘܢ ܣܢܝܐܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܠܢܫ ܡܛܠ ܫܡܝ ܐܝܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܢܣܝܒܪ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܚܪܬܐ ܗܘ ܢܚܐ.» ܝܘܚܢܢ 15:20 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܥܗܕܘ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܠܝܬ ܥܒܕܐ ܕܪܒ ܡܢ ܡܪܗ ܐܢ ܠܝ ܪܕܦܘ ܐܦ ܠܟܘܢ ܢܪܕܦܘܢ ܘܐܢ ܡܠܬܝ ܢܛܪܘ ܐܦ ܕܠܟܘܢ ܢܛܪܘܢ.» ܝܘܚܢܢ 16:2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܢܦܩܘܢܟܘܢ ܓܝܪ ܡܢ ܟܢܘܫܬܗܘܢ ܘܬܐܬܐ ܫܥܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܕܢܩܛܠܟܘܢ ܢܣܒܪ ܕܩܘܪܒܢܐ ܡܩܪܒ ܠܐܠܗܐ.» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 7:59–60 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܪܓܡܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗ ܠܐܣܛܦܢܘܣ ܟܕ ܡܨܠܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ ܝܫܘܥ ܩܒܠ ܪܘܚܝ ܘܟܕ ܣܡ ܒܘܪܟܐ ܩܥܐ ܒܩܠܐ ܪܡܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܬܩܝܡ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܕܐ ܚܛܝܬܐ ܘܟܕ ܗܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܫܟܒ.» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 12:1–2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܙܒܢܐ ܐܪܡܝ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܕܐ ܥܠ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܒܥܕܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܢܒܐܫ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܪܘܕܣ ܡܠܟܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܬܩܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܓܪܦܘܣ ܘܩܛܠ ܒܣܝܦܐ ܠܝܥܩܘܒ ܐܚܘܗܝ ܕܝܘܚܢܢ.» ܥܒܪܝܐ 11:36–37 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܒܙܚܐ ܘܠܢܓܕܐ ܥܠܘ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܠܐܣܘܪܐ ܘܠܚܒܘܫܝܐ ܐܫܬܠܡܘ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܬܪܓܡܘ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܬܢܣܪܘ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܒܦܘܡܐ ܕܣܝܦܐ ܡܝܬܘ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܬܟܪܟܘ ܟܕ ܠܒܝܫܝܢ ܡܫܟܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܘܕܥܙܐ ܘܚܣܝܪܝܢ ܘܐܠܝܨܝܢ ܘܡܛܪܦܝܢ...» ܒ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 3:12 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܨܒܝܢ ܒܕܚܠܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܚܘܢ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܢܬܪܕܦܘܢ.» ܓܠܝܢܐ 2:10 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܕܡ ܠܐ ܬܕܚܠ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܥܬܝܕ ܐܢܬ ܠܡܚܫ ܗܐ ܥܬܝܕ ܐܟܠܩܪܨܐ ܕܢܪܡܐ ܡܢܟܘܢ ܒܒܝܬ ܚܒܘܫܝܐ ܕܬܬܢܣܘܢ ܘܬܗܘܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܝܘܡܝܢ ܥܣܪܐ ܗܘܘ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ ܘܐܬܠ ܠܟܘܢ ܟܠܝܠܐ ܕܚܝܐ.» ܓܠܝܢܐ 6:9 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܦܬܚ ܛܒܥܐ ܕܚܡܫܐ ܚܙܝܬ ܠܬܚܬ ܡܢ ܡܕܒܚܐ ܠܢܦܫܬܐ ܕܐܬܩܛܠ ܡܛܠ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܛܠ ܣܗܕܘܬܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܗܝ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ...» ܓܠܝܢܐ 12:11 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܗܢܘܢ ܙܟܘ ܒܕܡܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܘܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܣܗܕܘܬܗ ܘܠܐ ܐܚܒܘ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ.» «...ܠܟܪ̈ܣܛܝܢܐ ܠܐܪܝܐ!» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܛܪܛܘܠܝܢܘܣ, ܡܦܩ ܒܪܘܚܐ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 40, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܣ. ܬܠܘܐܠ, ܒܝܕ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 3 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܟܡܐ ܕܬܚܨܕ ܡܬܣܓܝܢ ܡܢܟܘܢ, ܗܟܢܐ ܣܓܝ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ; ܕܡܐ ܕܟܪ̈ܣܛܝܢܐ ܙܪܥܐ ܗܘ.» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܛܪܛܘܠܝܢܘܣ, ܡܦܩ ܒܪܘܚܐ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 50, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܣ. ܬܠܘܐܠ, ܒܝܕ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 3 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

9

ܒܪܝܬܐ 3:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܚܘܝܐ ܥܪܝܡ ܗܘܐ. ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܚܝܘܬܐ ܕܕܒܪܐ ܕܥܒܕ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ. ܘܐܡܪ ܚܘܝܐ ܠܐܢܬܬܐ. ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ. ܕܠܐ ܬܐܟܠܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܐܝܠܢܝ ܦܪܕܝܣܐ.» ܒ ܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ 11:3 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܚܠ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܠܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܛܥܝ ܚܘܝܐ ܠܚܘܐ ܒܢܟܠܘܬܗ ܗܟܢܐ ܢܬܚܒܠܘܢ ܪܥܝܢܝܟܘܢ ܡܢ ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ ܕܠܘܬ ܡܫܝܚܐ.» ܒ ܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ 11:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܠܝܬ ܠܡܬܕܡܪܘ ܒܗܕܐ ܐܢ ܗܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܣܛܢܐ ܡܬܕܡܐ ܒܡܠܐܟܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ.» ܡܦܩܢܐ 32:6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܩܕܡܘ ܠܝܘܡܐ ܕܒܬܪܗ. ܘܐܣܩܘ ܥܠܘܬܐ ܘܕܒܚܘ ܫܠܡܐ. ܘܩܪܒܘ ܩܘܪܒܢܐ. ܘܝܬܒ ܥܡܐ ܠܡܐܟܠ ܘܠܡܫܬܐ. ܘܩܡܘ ܠܡܓܚܟܘ ܘܠܡܫܬܥܝܘ.» ܐ ܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ 10:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܦܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܦܠܚ ܦܬܟܪܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܦ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܦܠܚܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܕܝܬܒ ܥܡܐ ܠܡܐܟܠ ܘܠܡܫܬܐ ܘܩܡܘ ܠܡܓܚܟܘ.» ܡܢܝܢܐ 25:1–2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܝܬܒ ܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܒܫܛܝܡ. ܘܫܪܝ ܥܡܐ ܠܡܙܢܝܘ ܒܒܢܬ ܡܘܐܒ. ܘܩܪܝ ܠܥܡܐ ܠܕܒܚܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܝܗܝܢ. ܘܐܟܠ ܥܡܐ ܘܣܓܕܘ ܠܐܠܗܝܗܝܢ.» ܓܠܝܢܐ 2:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܠܐ

ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܥܠܝܟ ܙܥܘܪܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܬܡܢ ܕܐܚܝܕܝܢ ܡܠܦܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܠܥܡ ܗܘ ܕܐܠܦ ܠܒܠܩ ܕܢܪܡܐ ܟܫܠܐ ܩܕܡ ܒܢܝ ܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܠܡܐܟܠ ܕܒܚܝ ܦܬܟܪܐ ܘܠܡܙܢܝܘ» ܡܬܝ, 14:6–10 (ܦܥܝܠܬܐ) «ܟܕ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܫܢܬ ܝܠܕܗ ܕܗܪܘܕܘܣ ܪܩܕܬ ܒܪܬܗ ܕܗܪܘܕܝܐ ܩܕܡ ܣܡܟܐ ܘܫܦܪܬ ܠܗ ܠܗܪܘܕܘܣ ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܒܡܘܡܬܐ ܝܡܐ ܠܗ ܕܢܬܠ ܠܗ ܟܠܡܕܡ ܕܬܫܐܠ. ܗܝ, ܕܝܢ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܠܦܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܐܡܗ ܐܡܪܬ ܗܒ ܠܝ ܗܪܟܐ ܒܦܝܢܟܐ ܪܫܗ ܕܝܘܚܢܢ ܡܥܡܕܢܐ ܘܟܪܝܬ ܠܗ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܝܢ ܡܘܡܬܐ ܘܣܡܟܐ ܦܩܕ ܕܢܬܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܘܫܕܪ ܦܣܩܗ ܪܫܗ ܕܝܘܚܢܢ ܒܒܝܬ ܐܣܝܪܐ» «...ܠܡܢܐܝܬ ܡܛܠ ܐܠܗܦܪܓܐ ܐܬܬܦܘܣ...» (ܡܦܘܫܩܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܛܠܝܐ) ܛܪܛܠܝܢܘܣ, ܥܠ ܚܙܝܐ (*De Spectaculis*), ܦܨܠܐ 24, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܝܓܠܝܙܝܐ ܕܗ. ܬܠܘܐܠ, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 3 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܡܢ ܥܘܪܢܐ ܬܐܠܦܪܘܢ ܥܪܢܐܝܬ ܗܢܒܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܟܣܝܘܗ...» «ܗܠܝܢ ܬܪ̈ܬܝܢ ܪ̈ܘܚܐ ܫ̈ܒܥܬܐ ܒܡܣܟܐ ܕܡܘܡܬܐ ܡܣܝܒ̈ܢ ܚܕܐ ܥܡ ܚܕܐ, ܐܝܟ ܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܢܘܬܐ ܘܕܪܓܬܐ.» (ܡܦܘܫܩܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܛܠܝܐ) ܛܪܛܠܝܢܘܣ, *De Spectaculis*, ܦܨܠܐ 10, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܝܓܠܝܙܝܐ ܕܗ. ܬܠܘܐܠ, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 3 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «...ܡܚܡܪܐ ܕܠܝܢܐ ܕܣܝܦܘܬܐ...» ܐܝܟܐ ܕ«ܡܕܡ ܠܐ ܡܬܠܥܒ ܐܠܐ ܡܐ ܕܒܕܘܟܝܬܐ ܐܣ̈ܝܪܬܐ ܡܢܗ.» (ܡܦܘܫܩܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܛܠܝܐ) ܛܪܛܠܝܢܘܣ, *De Spectaculis*, ܦܨܠܐ 17, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܝܓܠܝܙܝܐ ܕܗ. ܬܠܘܐܠ, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 3 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܐܦ ܡܣܝܥܢܘܬܐ ܕܬܐܛܪܘܢ ܟܬܝܪ, ܕܡܠܝܢ ܗܘ, ܓܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܕܒܠܘܒܘܬ, ܘܙܢܝܐ ܠܒܪ. ܠܡܢܐ ܟܪܝܟܐ ܪܚܡ ܕܬܠܒܫ ܒܕ ܚܕ ܫܘܝܐ ܕܟܡܬܐ ܘܕܟܠܬܐ, ܐܠܗ ܕܗܘ ܒܟܦܝܗ ܡܬܠܡܡ ܠܐ ܢܫܒܪ?» (ܡܦܘܫܩܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܛܠܝܐ) ܐܘܓܘܣܛܝܢܘܣ, ܬܘܕܝܬܐ 3.2.2, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܝܓܠܝܙܝܐ ܕܓ. ܓ. ܦܝܠܟܝܢܓܬܘܢ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886). «...ܐܝܬ ܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܒܥܝܢ ܘܪܗܛܝܢ ܠܚܙܝܐ ܕܗܘܠܐ ܕܬܐܛܪܘܢ...» «...ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕܐ ܕܐܠܗܦܪܓܐ ܐܬܦܬܚܬ ܠܗܘ ܫܘܝܐ?» «...ܐܠܗܦܪܓܐ ܡܚܝܡ ܠܡܪܚܫܬܐ ܗܕܐ...» (ܡܦܘܫܩܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܛܠܝܐ) ܢܘܣܚ ܦܣܡ ܕܗܡܟܐ, ܠܘܩܒܠ ܬܗܠܝܐ ܘܬܐܛܪ̈ܘܢ (*Contra ludos et theatra*), ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܝܓܠܝܙܝܐ ܕܪܘܓܪܣ ܦܝܪܣ (2012), ܕܐܬܥܒܕ ܠܕܠܬ ܚܠܝܢ, tertullian.org, The Tertullian Project. ܒܣܘܢܗܕܘܣ ܕܐܠܒܝܪܐ «ܐܬܦܣܩ ܕܡܫܝܢܐ ܡܥܒܣܢ ܕܡܟܪܒ, ܒܪܡ ܒܬܠܝܢܐ ܕܥܒܕܘܢ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܗ, ܕܫܝܢܐ,» ܘܒܣܘܢܗܕܘܣ ܕܐܪܠ (314) «theatrici ܘagitatores (ܡܫܝܢܐ ܘܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܐ ܒܡܠܥܒܢܘܬܐ) ܐܬܚܪܡܘ.» (ܡܦܘܫܩܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܛܠܝܐ) ܗܪܒܪܬ ܬܪܣܛܘܢ, «ܬܐܛܪܘܢ», ܒܓܘ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 14 (New York: Robert Appleton Company, 1912). «ܣܝܢܡܐ ܕܨܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܬܬܙܝܥܢܝܬܐ ܒܗܕܐ ܗܘ, ܕܡܡܠܠܐ ܒܗ̇ ܨܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܣܝܡܬܐ ܘܠܒܝܫܬܐ.» «ܚܠ̈ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܣܠܡܐ; ܡܛܠ ܠܠܫܢ̈ܐ ܒܡܐܪ̈ܣܬܐ ܕܟܝܢܘܬܐ ܒܕ ܡܒܢܝܢ ܠܫܢ̈ܐ.» «...ܕܨܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܬܬܙܝܥܢܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܬܘܒ ܒܥܠ ܢܠܦܢܐ ܕܣܒܠܐ.» (ܡܦܘܫܩܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܛܠܝܐ) ܦܝܘܣ 11, *Vigilanti Cura*, ܐܓܪܬܐ ܓܘܢܝܬܐ ܥܠ ܨܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܬܬܙܝܥܢܝܬܐ, 29 ܚܙܝܪܢ 1936 (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana), vatican.va.

10

ܒܢܘܗܝ, ܕܥܡܕܝܢ ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ, ܘܒܬܪܟ ܥܠ ܥܠܡܐ

ܡܬܝ, 14:28–31 (ܦܥܝܠܬܐ) «ܘܥܢܐ ܟܐܦܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ, ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܦܩܘܕ ܠܝ ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬܘܟ ܥܠ ܡܝܐ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܬܐ ܘܢܚܬ ܟܐܦܐ ܡܢ ܐܠܦܐ ܘܗܠܟ ܥܠ ܡܝܐ ܕܢܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܝܫܘܥ ܘܟܕ ܚܙܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܥܫܝܢܐ ܕܚܠ ܘܫܪܝ, ܠܡܛܒܥ ܘܐܪܝܡ ܩܠܗ ܘܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ, ܦܪܘܩܝܢܝ ܘܒܪ ܫܥܬܗ ܦܫܛ ܐܝܕܗ ܡܪܢ ܘܐܚܕܗ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܙܥܘܪ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܠܡܢܐ ܐܬܦܠܓܬ» ܒܥܒ̈ܪܝܐ 12:1–2 (ܦܥܝܠܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܐܦ ܚܢܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܣܗܕܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܥܢܢܐ ܚܕܪܝܢ ܠܢ ܢܫܕܐ ܡܢܢ ܟܠ ܝܘܩܪܐ ܐܦ ܚܛܝܬܐ ܕܒܟܠܥܕܢ ܡܛܝܒܐ ܗܝ, ܠܢ ܘܒܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܢܪܗܛ,

ܠܐܓܘܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܣܝܡ ܠܢ ܘܢܚܘܪ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܕܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܪܫܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܠܗܝܡܢܘܬܢ ܕܚܠܦ ܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܣܝܒܪ ܨܠܝܒܐ ܘܥܠ ܒܗܬܬܐ ܐܡܣܪ ܘܥܠ ܝܡܝܢܐ ܕܟܘܪܣܝܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܝܬܒ»

ܦܘܠܘܣ ܥܠ ܥܠܡܝܘܬܐ ܘܥܠ ܨܠܝܒܐ

ܦܝܠܝܦܣܝܐ 3:18–19 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܝܬ ܓܝܪ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܕܐܚܪܢܐܝܬ ܡܗܠܟܝܢ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܙܒܢܝܢ ܣܓܝܐܢ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܟܘܢ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܗܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܕ ܒܟܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܨܠܝܒܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܚܪܬܗܘܢ ܐܒܕܢܐ ܗܝ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܐܠܗܗܘܢ ܟܪܣܗܘܢ ܘܬܫܒܘܚܬܗܘܢ ܒܒܗܬܬܗܘܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܬܪܥܝܬܗܘܢ ܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܝ» ܦܝܠܝܦܣܝܐ 3:13–14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܚܝ ܐܢܐ ܥܠ ܢܦܫܝ ܠܐ ܪܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܕܪܟܬ ܚܕܐ ܕܝܢ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܕܕܒܣܬܪܝ ܛܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܠܩܕܡܝ ܡܬܡܬܚ ܐܢܐ ܘܪܗܛ ܐܢܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܢܝܫܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܢܨܚܢܐ ܕܩܪܝܢܐ ܕܠܥܠ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ» ܓܠܛܝܐ 6:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܝ ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܕܐܫܬܒܗܪ ܐܠܐ ܒܨܠܝܒܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܗ ܥܠܡܐ ܙܩܝܦ ܠܝ ܘܐܢܐ ܙܩܝܦ ܐܢܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ» ܐ ܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ 2:2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܠܐ ܕܢܬ ܢܦܫܝ ܒܝܢܬܟܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܕܡ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܠܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܦ ܠܗ ܟܕ ܙܩܝܦ» ܩܘܠܣܝܐ 3:1–2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܢ ܗܟܝܠ ܩܡܬܘܢ ܥܡ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܥܠ ܒܥܘ ܐܬܪ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܬܒ ܥܠ ܝܡܝܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܠܥܠ ܐܬܪܥܘ ܘܠܐ ܕܒܐܪܥܐ» ܪ̈ܗܘܡܝܐ 12:2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܠܐ ܬܬܕܡܘܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܫܬܚܠܦܘ ܒܚܘܕܬܐ ܕܗܘܢܟܘܢ ܘܬܒܩܘܢ ܦܪܘܫ ܐܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܨܒܝܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܛܒܐ ܘܡܩܒܠܐ ܘܓܡܝܪܐ» ܒ ܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ 4:18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܠܐ ܚܙܝܢ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܕܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܓܝܪ ܕܙܒܢܐ ܐܢܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܠܥܠܡ ܐܢܝܢ» ܒ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 4:10 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܝܡܐ ܓܝܪ ܫܒܩܢܝ ܘܐܚܒ ܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ...» ܒ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 2:4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܦܠܚ ܘܡܬܥܪܩܠ ܒܨܒܘܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܢܫܦܪ ܠܗܘ ܡܢ ܕܓܒܝܗ» ܒ ܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ 2:11 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܠܐ ܢܥܠܒ ܣܛܢܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܓܝܪ ܡܚܫܒܬܗ»

ܝܘܚ ܘܝܥܩܘܒ ܥܠ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ

ܐ ܝܘܚ 2:15–17 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܬܪܚܡܘܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܡܕܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܓܝܪ ܕܪܚܡ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܚܘܒܗ ܕܐܒܐ ܠܝܬ ܒܗ ܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܓܝܪ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܪܓܬܐ ܗܘ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܘܪܓܬܐ ܕܥܝܢܐ ܘܫܘܒܗܪܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܗܘܝ ܡܢ ܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܡܢܗ ܐܢܝܢ ܡܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܘܥܠܡܐ ܥܒܪ ܗܘ ܘܪܓܬܗ ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܥܒܕ ܨܒܝܢܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܩܐܡ ܠܥܠܡ» ܝܥܩܘܒ 4:4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܓܝܪܐ ܠܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܪܚܡܬܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܥܠܕܒܒܘܬܗ ܗܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܢܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܨܒܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܪܚܡܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ»

ܙܘܗܪ̈ܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ

ܡܬܝ 16:23 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܙܠ ܠܟ ܠܒܣܬܪܝ ܣܛܢܐ ܬܘܩܠܬܐ ܐܢܬ ܠܝ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܪܢܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܐ ܕܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ» ܡܬܝ 6:19–21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܬܣܝܡܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܣܝܡܬܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܣܣܐ ܘܐܟܠܐ ܡܚܒܠܝܢ ܘܐܝܟܐ ܕܓܢܒܐ ܦܠܫܝܢ ܘܓܢܒܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܣܝܡܘ ܠܟܘܢ ܣܝܡܬܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܠܐ ܣܣܐ ܘܠܐ ܐܟܠܐ ܡܚܒܠܝܢ ܘܐܝܟܐ ܕܓܢܒܐ ܠܐ ܦܠܫܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܓܢܒܝܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܓܝܪ ܣܝܡܬܟܘܢ ܬܡܢ ܗܘ ܐܦ ܠܒܟܘܢ» ܡܬܝ 6:24 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܬܪܝܢ ܡܪܘܢ ܠܡܦܠܚ ܐܘ ܓܝܪ ܠܚܕ ܢܣܢܐ ܘܠܐܚܪܢܐ ܢܪܚܡ ܐܘ ܠܚܕ ܢܝܩܪ ܘܠܐܚܪܢܐ ܢܒܣܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܠܡܦܠܚ ܘܠܡܡܘܢܐ» ܡܬܝ 6:33 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܥܘ ܕܝܢ ܠܘܩܕܡ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܙܕܝܩܘܬܗ ܘܟܠܗܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܬܬܘܣܦܢ ܠܟܘܢ» ܡܬܝ 13:22 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܝܬ ܟܘܒܐ ܐܙܕܪܥ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܕܫܡܥ ܡܠܬܐ ܘܪܢܝܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܘܛܘܥܝܝ ܕܥܘܬܪܐ ܚܢܩܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܡܠܬܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܦܐܪܐ ܗܘܐ» ܠܘܩܐ 8:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܢܦܠ ܒܝܬ ܟܘܒܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ ܡܠܬܐ ܘܒܪܢܝܬܐ ܘܒܥܘܬܪܐ ܘܒܪܓܝܓܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܡܬܚܢܩܝܢ ܘܦܐܪܐ ܠܐ ܝܗܒܝܢ» ܠܘܩܐ 21:34 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܙܕܗܪܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܢܦܫܟܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܬܝܩܪܢ ܠܒܘܬܟܘܢ ܒܐܣܟܠܝܬܐ ܘܒܪܘܝܘܬܐ ܘܒܪܢܝܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܘܡܢ ܫܠܝ

ܢܬܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܢ ܢܡܐ ܗܘ» ܠܘܩܐ 10:41–42 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܡܪܬܐ ܡܪܬܐ ܝܨܦܬܝ، ܘܪܗܝܒܬܝ، ܥܠ ܣܓܝܐܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܗܝ، ܕܝܢ ܕܡܬܒܥܝܐ ܡܪܝܡ ܕܝܢ ܡܢܬܐ ܛܒܬܐ ܓܒܬ ܠܗ ܗܝ، ܕܠܐ ܬܬܢܣܒ ܡܢܗ» ܡܬܝ، 24:38–39 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܢܫܐ ܟܕ ܕܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܗܘܘ ܩܕܡ ܛܘܦܢܐ ܐܟܠܝܢ ܘܫܬܝܢ ܘܢܣܒܝܢ ܢܫܐ ܘܝܗܒܝܢ ܠܓܒܪܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܝܘܡܐ ܕܥܠ ܢܘܚ ܠܟܘܝܠܐ ܘܠܐ ܝܕܥܘ ܥܕܡܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܛܘܦܢܐ ܘܫܩܠ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܗܟܢܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܒܪܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ» ܠܘܩܐ 9:62 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܪܡܐ ܐܝܕܗ ܥܠ ܚܪܒܐ ܕܦܕܢܐ ܘܚܐܪ ܠܒܣܬܪܗ ܘܚܫܚ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ» ܠܘܩܐ 14:18–20 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܫܪܝܘ ܡܢ ܚܕ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܠܡܫܬܐܠܘ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܩܪܝܬܐ ܙܒܢܬ ܘܐܠܝܨ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܦܘܩ ܐܚܙܝܗ ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܢܟ ܫܒܘܩܝܢܝ ܕܡܫܬܐܠ ܐܢܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܚܡܫܐ ܙܘܓܝܢ ܬܘܪܐ ܙܒܢܬ ܘܐܙܠ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܒܩܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܢܟ ܫܒܘܩܝܢܝ ܕܡܫܬܐܠ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܢܣܒܬ ܘܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܠܐ ܡܨܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܬܐ» ܠܘܩܐ 17:32 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܬܕܟܪܘ ܠܐܢܬܬܗ ܕܠܘܛ» ܒܪܬܐ 19:26 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܬܚܝܪܬ ܐܢܬܬܗ ܡܢ ܒܣܬܪܗ. ܘܗܘܬ ܩܝܡܬܐ ܕܡܠܚܐ.» ܡܬܝ، 26:40–41 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܗܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܟܚܬܘܢ ܚܕܐ ܫܥܐ ܕܬܬܥܝܪܘܢ ܥܡܝ، ܐܬܬܥܝܪܘ ܘܨܠܘ ܕܠܐ ܬܥܠܘܢ ܠܢܣܝܘܢܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܡܛܝܒܐ ܦܓܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܪܝܗ» ܐ ܬܣܠܘܢܝܩܝܐ 5:6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܢܕܡܟ ܗܟܝܠ ܐܝܟ ܫܪܟܐ ܐܠܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܥܝܪܝܢ ܘܡܦܟܚܝܢ»

ܟܕ ܦܫܡ ܗܘܘ، ܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ ܡܫܚܐ

ܡܬܝ، 13:25 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܕܡܟܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܬܐ ܒܥܠܕܒܒܗ ܘܙܪܥ ܙܝܙܢܐ ܒܝܬ ܚܛܐ ܘܐܙܠ» ܒ ܫܡܘܐܝܠ 11:1–2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܠܣܘܦܬܐ ܕܫܢܬܐ ܠܙܒܢܐ ܕܡܦܩܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܫܕܪ ܕܘܝܕ ܠܝܘܐܒ ܘܠܥܒܕܘܗܝ، ܥܡܗ ܘܠܟܠܗ ܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܘܚܒܠܘ ܥܠ ܪܒܬ ܘܕܘܝܕ ܝܬܒ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܘܠܥܕܢ ܪܡܫܐ ܩܡ ܕܘܝܕ ܡܢ ܡܫܟܒܗ ܘܡܗܠܟ ܥܠ ܐܓܪܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܘܚܙܐ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܣܚܝܐ ܥܠ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܗܘܬ ܣܓܝ» ܡܬ̈ܠܐ 16:19 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܪܡܬܗ ܥܠ ܒܥܠܕܒܒܘܗܝ ܘܦܢܬ ܠܓܒܪܐ ܘܠܓܒܪܬ ܥܒܕ ܒܪܩܐ ܕܪܘܚܗ ܘܫܒܩܬ ܠܡܫܬܠܛܢܘܬܗ ܘܦܪܩ ܠܗ ܫܠܗ ܡܢܗ» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 5:1–5 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܠܫܐܨܪ ܡܠܟܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܚܡܐ ܪܒܐ ܠܐܠܦ ܪܘܪܒܢܘܗܝ، ܘܠܩܘܒܠ ܐܠܦܐ ܚܡܪܐ ܫܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܒܠܫܐܨܪ ܒܛܥܡ ܚܡܪܗ ܠܡܝܬܝܘ ܡܐܢܐ ܕܕܗܒܐ ܘܕܣܐܡܐ ܕܐܦܩ ܢܒܘܟܕܢܨܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ، ܡܢ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܕܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܕܢܫܬܘܢ ܒܗܘܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܪܘܪܒܢܘܗܝ، ܘܫܓܠܬܗ، ܘܕܠܝܩܬܗ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܐܝܬܝܘ ܡܐܢܐ ܕܕܗܒܐ ܕܐܦܩ ܡܢ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܘܐܫܬܝܘ ܒܗܘܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܪܘܪܒܢܘܗܝ، ܘܫܓܠܬܗ، ܘܕܠܝܩܬܗ ܐܫܬܝܘ ܚܡܪܐ ܘܫܒܚܘ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܕܗܒܐ ܘܕܣܐܡܐ ܘܕܢܚܫܐ ܘܕܦܪܙܠܐ ܘܕܩܝܣܐ ܘܕܟܐܦܐ ܘܒܗ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܢܦܩ ܨܒܥܬܐ ܕܐܝܕܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܘܟܬܒܢ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܢܒܪܫܬܐ ܥܠ ܓܝܪܐ ܕܐܣܝܬܐ ܕܒܗܝܟܠܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܚܙܐ ܦܣܬܐ ܕܐܝܕܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 5:30 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܗ ܒܠܠܝܐ ܩܛܝܠ ܒܠܫܐܨܪ ܡܠܟܐ ܟܠܕܝܐ» ܚܓ 1:4–6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܥܕܢܐ ܗܘ ܠܟܘܢ ܗܢܐ ܕܐܢܬܘܢ ܝܬܒܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܒܒܬܝܟܘܢ ܒܪ ܡܛܠܠܝܢ ܘܒܝܬܐ ܗܢܐ ܚܪܒ ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܫܠܝܛܐ ܣܝܡܘ ܠܒܟܘܢ ܥܠ ܐܘܪܚܬܟܘܢ ܕܙܪܥܬܘܢ ܣܓܝ ܘܐܥܠܬܘܢ ܩܠܝܠ ܘܐܟܠܬܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܣܒܥܬܘܢ ܘܐܫܬܝܬܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܪܘܝܬܘܢ ܘܠܒܫܬܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܫܚܢܬܘܢ ܘܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܐܓܪ ܐܓܪܐ ܡܐܓܪ ܠܟܝܣܐ ܢܩܝܒܐ» ܡܫܚܐ 11:4–6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܫܠܝܛܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܘ ܒܫܘܩܐ. ܢܣܒܘ ܥܝܠܐ. ܘܗܦܟܘ ܐܡܪܘ ܐܦ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ. ܡܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܟܘܢ. ܐܬܕܟܪܘ ܢܫܐ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܥܕܢܐ ܡܢܝ. ܘܩܛܠܐ ܘܩܠܝܠܐ. ܘܟܬܒܐ ܘܣܦܪܐ ܕܦܬܓܡܐ. ܘܗܫܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܫܡܥܐ ܢܦܩ. ܘܠܝܬ ܡܕܡ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܚܐ ܕܩܕܡ ܒܢܝܢ.» ܓܠܛܝܐ 2:4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܕܝܢ ܐܚܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܕܥܠܘ ܠܡܪܓܠܘ ܚܐܪܘܬܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܢ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܢܫܥܒܕܘܢܢ...» ܗܘܫܥ 4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܬܐܒܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܢܬܟܪܗ ܟܠ ܕܥܡܪ ܒܗ ܥܡ ܚܝܘܬܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܘܦܪܚܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ، ܘܐܦ ܢܘܢܐ ܕܝܡܐ ܢܬܟܢܫܘܢ»

ܐܣܗܕܘܬܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ

ܡܙܡܘܪܐ 119:37 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܥܒܪ ܥܝܢ̈ܝ ܕܠܐ ܢܚܙܝܢ ܕܓܠܘܬܐ ܘܒܐܘܪ̈ܚܬܟ ܐܚܝܢܝ» ܡܬ̈ܠܐ 4:25 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܥܝܢ̈ܝܟ ܒܬܪܝܨܘܬܐ ܢܚܘ̈ܪܢ ܘܬܡܝܪ̈ܝܟ ܢܬܪ̈ܝܨܘܢ ܠܘܩܒܠܟ»

ܥܕܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ

«ܠܐ ܐܙܠ ܐܢܐ ܬܘܒ ܗܫܐ ܠܡܪܗܛܐ ܠܡܚܙܐ ܟܠܒܐ ܟܕ ܪܕܦ ܒܬܪ ܐܪܢܒܐ; ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܓܕܫ ܥܒܪ ܐܢܐ ܥܠ ܨܝܕܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܢܐ ܒܚܩܠܐ, ܟܒܪ ܡܦܢܐ ܠܝ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܬܪܥܝܬܐ ܡܕܡ ܣܓܝܐ... ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܟܕ ܝܬܒ ܐܢܐ ܒܒܝܬܐ, ܐܠܐܐ ܕܨܝܕ ܕܒ̈ܒܐ, ܐܘ ܥܢܟܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܣܪܒܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܕ ܪܗܛܝܢ ܠܡܨܝܕܘܬܗ̇, ܘܟܡܐ ܙܒ̈ܢܝܢ ܟܠܝܐ ܠܝ?... ܗܕܝܢ ܨܠܘ̈ܬܢ, ܘܟܡܐ ܙܒ̈ܢܝܢ ܡܬܦܣܩܢ ܘܡܬܕܠܚܢ ܒܗܕܐ...» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܘܓܘܣܛܝܢܘܣ, ܬܘܕܝ̈ܬܐ 10.35.57, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕ., ܓ. ܦܝܠܟܝܢܓܬܘܢ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1, ܒܛܘܒܥܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886).

11

ܡܦܩܢܐ 20:3–5 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܠܟ ܐܠܗ̈ܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܠܒܪ ܡܢܝ. ܠܐ ܬܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܟܠ ܨܠܡ ܘܟܠ ܕܡܘ. ܕܐܝܬ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܡܢ ܠܥܠ ܘܕܐܝܬ ܒܐܪܥܐ ܡܢ ܠܬܚܬ. ܘܕܐܝܬ ܒܡ̈ܝܐ ܠܬܚܬ ܡܢ ܐܪܥܐ. ܠܐ ܬܣܓܘܕ ܠܗܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܬܦܠܘܚ ܐܢܘܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ. ܐܠܗܐ ܛܢܢܐ. ܦܪܥ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܐܒ̈ܗܬܐ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ. ܥܠ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܥܠ ܐܪ̈ܒܥܝܐ ܕܣܢ̈ܝ ܠܣܢ̈ܐܝ,...» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 3:16–18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܥܢܘ ܫܕܪܟ ܡܝܫܟ ܘܥܒܕܢܓܘ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܢܒܘܟܕܢܨܪ ܡܠܟܐ ܠܐ ܣܢܝܩܝܢ ܥܠ ܗܕܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܠܡܬܒܘܬܟ ܡܛܠ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ, ܐܠܗܢ ܕܚܢ ܦܠܚܝܢ ܠܗ ܕܗܘ ܡܨܐ ܒܚܝܠܐ ܠܡܦܨܝܘܬܢ ܡܢ ܐܬܘܢܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܝܩܕܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܐܝ̈ܕܝܟ ܡܠܟܐ ܢܦܨܢ. ܬܗܘܐ ܕܝܢ ܝܕܥ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܠܐܠܗܝܟ ܠܐ ܦܠܚܝܢ ܘܠܨܠܡܐ ܕܕܗܒܐ ܕܐܩܝܡܬ ܠܐ ܣܓܕܝܢ ܚܢ» ܦܪܟܣܣ 12:21–23 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܝܘܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܝܕܝܥܐ ܠܒܫ ܗܘܐ ܗܪܘܕܣ ܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܝܬܒ ܥܠ ܒܝܡ ܘܡܡܠܠ ܗܘܐ ܥܡ ܟܢܫܐ. ܥܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܠܗ ܩܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܗܠܝܢ ܩܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܗܘ, ܕܒܪ̈ܢܫܐ ܘܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܝܗܒ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܒܗ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܡܚܝܗܝ, ܡܠܐܟܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܘܪܦܬ ܒܬܘܠܥܐ ܘܡܝܬ» ܓܠܝܢܐ 13:4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܣܓܕܘ ܠܬܢܝܢܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܠܚܝܘܬܐ ܘܣܓܕܘ ܠܚܝܘܬܐ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܡܢܘ ܕܕܡܐ ܠܚܝܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܘܡܢܘ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܡܩܪܒܘ ܥܡܗ» ܓܠܝܢܐ 13:15 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܕܬܬܠ ܪܘܚܐ ܠܨܠܡܐ ܕܚܝܘܬܐ ܘܬܥܒܕ ܕܟܠ ܕܠܐ ܢܣܓܕܘܢ ܠܗ ܠܨܠܡܐ ܕܚܝܘܬܐ ܢܬܩܛܠܘܢ» ܐ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 10:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܚܒܝܒܝ ܥܪܘܩܘ ܡܢ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܦܬܟܪ̈ܐ» ܐ ܝܘܚ 5:21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܢܝ ܛܪܘ ܢܦܫܟܘܢ ܡܢ ܕܚܠܬ ܦܬܟܪ̈ܐ» ܡܬܝ 22:21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܩܣܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܒܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܩܣܪ ܠܩܣܪ ܘܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ» «ܡܢܐ ܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ̇ ܕܬܐܡܪ, ܡܪܝ, ܩܣܪ, ܘܬܕܒܚ...» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܣܗܕܘܬܗ ܕܦܘܠܘܩܪܦܘܣ, ܦܣܘܩܝܢ 8, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܛܘܒܥܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܝܡܝ ܒܓܕܗ ܕܩܣܪ; ܬܘܒ, ܘܐܡܪ, ܢܐܙܠܘܢ ܐܢܫ̈ܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ.» ... «ܬܡܢܐܝܢ ܘܫܬ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ ܦܠܚܬ ܠܗ, ܘܡܕܡ ܒܝܫ ܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܝ...» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܣܗܕܘܬܗ ܕܦܘܠܘܩܪܦܘܣ, ܦܣܘܩܝܢ 9, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܛܘܒܥܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

ܒܗܕܢܐ ܕܗܓܡܘܢܐ ܪܗܘܡܝܐ (ܡܒܘܥܐ ܟܬܘܒܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ)

«ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܟܦܪܘ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܐܘ ܕܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܟܪ̈ܣܛܝܢܐ, ܟܕ ܩܪܘ ܠܐܠܗ̈ܐ ܒܡ̈ܠܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܗܘܢ, ܘܩܪܒܘ ܨܠܘܬܐ ܒܠܒܘܢܬܐ ܘܒܚܡܪܐ ܠܨܠܡܟ, ܗܘ ܕܦܩܕܬ ܕܢܝܬܝܘܢ ܠܗܕܐ ܥܡ ܨܠܡ̈ܐ ܕܐܠܗ̈ܐ, ܘܬܘܒ ܠܛܘ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ, ܕܡܕܡ ܡܢܗܝܢ ܠܐ ܡܬܐܠܨܝܢ, ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܐܡܪ, ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܟܪ̈ܣܛܝܢܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܢܥܒܕܘܢ...»

(ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܦܠܝܢܘܣ ܙܥܘܪܐ, ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ 10.96, ܠܘܬ ܡܠܟܐ ܛܪܝܢܘܣ (ܐܝܟ ܫܢܬ 112 ܠܡܪܢ), ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܦܩܗ ܓܝܡܣ ܝ. ܐܘܕܘܢܠ, Georgetown University, faculty.georgetown.edu/jod/texts/pliny.html (ܫܡܐ ܕܡܦܫܩܢܐ ܠܐ ܟܬܝܒ ܒܦܐܬܐ).

12

ܒܪܝܬܐ 9:6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܢ ܕܢܐܫܘܕ ܕܡܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܒܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܗ ܢܬܐܫܕ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܨܠܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܒܕ ܐܕܡ.» ܡܦܩܢܐ 20:13 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܬܩܛܘܠ.» ܡܬ̈ܠܐ 6:16–17 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܫܬ ܐ̈ܢܝܢ ܕܣܢܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܘܫܒܥ ܐܣܠܝܬ ܢܦܫܗ ܥܝܢܐ ܪܡܬܐ ܘܠܫܢܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܘܐܝ̈ܕܝܐ ܕܐܫ̈ܕܢ ܕܡܐ ܙܟܝܐ...» ܡܙܡܘܪܐ 106:37–38 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܒܚܘ ܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܒ̈ܢܬܗܘܢ ܠܫ̈ܐܕܐ ܘܐܫܕܘ ܕܡܐ ܙܟܝܐ ܕܡܐ ܕܒ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ ܘܕܒ̈ܢܬܗܘܢ ܕܕܒܚܘ ܠܦܬܟܪ̈ܐ ܕܟܢܥܢ ܘܐܬܛܢܦܬ ܐܪܥܐ ܒܕܡܐ» ܐܪܡܝܐ 19:4–5 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܥܠ ܕܫܒܩܘܢܝ ܘܛܢܦܘܗ, ܠܐܬܪܐ ܗܢܐ ܘܣܡܘ ܒܗ ܒܣ̈ܡܐ ܠܐ̈ܠܗܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܝܕܥܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܗܢܘܢ ܘܐ̈ܒܗܝܗܘܢ ܘܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܕܝܗܘܕܐ ܘܡܠܐܘܗ, ܠܐܬܪܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܡܐ ܙܟܝܐ ܘܒܢܘ ܒ̈ܡܘܬܐ ܠܒܥܠܐ ܠܡܘܩܕܘ ܒ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ ܒܢܘܪܐ ܝܩܕܐ ܠܒܥܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܩܕܬ ܘܠܐ ܐܡܪܬ ܘܠܐ ܣܠܩܬ ܥܠ ܠܒܝ...» ܡܙܡܘܪܐ 139:13–16 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܕܐܢܬ ܩܢܝܬ ܒܘ̈ܠܝܬ, ܘܩܒܠܬܢܝ ܡܢ ܟܪܣܗ ܕܐܡܝ, ܐܘܕܐ ܠܟ ܡܛܠ ܬܕܡܘܪܬܐ ܕܥܒܕܬ ܡܬܕܡܪܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܥܒ̈ܕܝܟ ܘܢܦܫܝ ܛܒ ܝܕܥܐ ܘܠܐ ܟܣܝܢ ܓܪ̈ܡܝ ܡܢܟ ܕܥܒܕܬ ܒܣܬܪܐ ܚܝܬ ܠܬܚܬܝܬܗ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܘܦܘܪܥܢܝ ܚܙܝ, ܥܝ̈ܢܝ ܥܠ ܟܬ̈ܒܝܟ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܢܬܟܬ̈ܒܢ ܗܐ ܝܘ̈ܡܬܐ ܐܬܒܪܝܘ ܘܠܝܬ ܒܗܘܢ ܐܢܫ» ܐܪܡܝܐ 1:5 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܥܕܠܐ ܐܨܘܪܟ ܒܟܪܣܐ ܐܢܕܥܬܟ ܘܥܕܠܐ ܬܦܘܩ ܡܢ ܡܪܒܥܐ ܩܕܫܬܟ ܘܢܒܝܐ ܠܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܝܗܒܬܟ» «...ܠܐ ܬܩܛܘܠ ܥܘܠܐ ܒܡܣܩܛܐ, ܘܠܐ ܬܩܛܘܠ ܠܡܐ ܕܐܬܝܠܕ...» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܕܝܕܟܐ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 2, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܓܘܒܝܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 7 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886). «ܢܣܒܝܢ ܢܫ̈ܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܠܗܘܢ [ܐܢ̈ܫܐ]; ܘܡܘܠܕܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ; ܐܠܐ ܠܝܠܘ̈ܕܝܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܕܝܢ.» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܓܪܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܕܝܘܓܢܛܘܣ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 5, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܓܘܒܝܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܘܟܕ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܢܫ̈ܐ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܣܝ̈ܡܢ ܒܣܡ̈ܡܐ ܕܢܐܬܐ ܡܣܩܛܐ, ܩܛܠܐ ܥܒ̈ܕܢ, ܘܥܬܝ̈ܕܢ ܕܢܬܠ̈ܢ ܚܘܫܒܢܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܥܠ ܡܣܩܛܐ, ܒܐܝܢܐ ܒܣܪܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܚܕ ܩܛܠܐ?» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܬܢܐܓܘܪܘܣ ܕܐܬܢܐ, ܒܥܘܬܐ ܚܠܦ ܟܪ̈ܣܛܝܢܐ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 35, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܒ. ܦ. ܦܪܐܛ, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܓܘܒܝܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 2 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

13

ܫܦܛ̈ܐ 16:25 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܫܦܪ ܠܒܗܘܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܩܪܘ ܠܫܡܫܘܢ ܡܪܩܕ ܩܕܡܝܢ ܘܩܪܘ ܠܫܡܫܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܣܝ̈ܪܐ ܘܡܪܩܕ ܗܘܐ ܩܕܡܝܗܘܢ ܘܐܩܝܡܘܗ, ܒܝܢܬ ܥܡܘ̈ܕܐ» ܐ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 4:9 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܣܒܪ ܐܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܠܢ ܠܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܚܪܝܐ ܗܘ ܣܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܝܢ ܬܐܛܪܘܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܘܠܡܠܐܟܐ ܘܠܒܢܝܢܫܐ» ܥܒܪ̈ܝܐ 10:32–33 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܬܕܟܪܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܠܝܘܡܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܩܒܠܬܘܢ ܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ ܘܐܓܘܢܐ ܪܒܐ ܣܝܒܪܬܘܢ ܕܚܫܐ ܒܚܣܕܐ ܘܒܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܘܕܗܘܝܬܘܢ ܚܙܘܢܐ ܘܐܦ ܐܫܬܘܬܦܬܘܢ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܣܝܒܪܘ» «ܗܘܢܘܪܝܘܣ, ܗܘ ܕܝܪܬ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܘܦܐ, ܒܛܠܐ ܐܓܘ̈ܢܐ ܕܡܬܬ̈ܟܬܫܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܝܡܐ ܦܓܢܐ ܡܬܥܒܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܪܗܘܡܐ. ܒܥܠܬܐ ܕܗܕܐ ܗܒܢܐ ܗܘܬ. ܓܒܪܐ ܚܕ ܕܫܡܗ ܛܠܡܟܘܣ ܢܣܒ ܗܘܐ ܕܘܟ̈ܬܐ ܕܚܣܝܘܬܐ. ܢܦܩ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܘܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܥܠܬܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܪܗܘܡܐ. ܬܡܢ, ܟܕ ܚܙܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܠܢܐ ܡܬܚܫܐ ܗܘܐ, ܥܠ ܗܘ ܠܐܣܛܕܝܢ, ܘܢܚܬ ܠܐܓܘܢܐ ܘܩܡ ܕܢܟܠܐ ܠܓܒ̈ܪܐ ܕܡܬܟܬܫܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܐܢܫܝܗܘܢ ܚܕ ܥܠ ܚܕ. ܫܢܐ ܕܩܛܠܐ ܐܬܫܠܡܘ, ܘܟܕ ܡܬܬܘܝܢ ܒܚܘܣܬܐ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܕܚܣܐ ܒܫܠܡ ܒܟܬ̈ܒܐ ܕܕܡܐ, ܢܓܕܘܗ, ܠܒܡܘܕ ܥܢܐ ܒܕܡܐ ܕܡܢܬ. ܘܟܕ ܐܫܬܘܕܥ ܗܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܬܡܝܗܐ, ܡܢܗ, ܠܛܠܡܟܘܣ ܒܓܘܪܐ ܕܣܗ̈ܕܐ ܘܒܛܠܐ,

ܘܐܡܪܐ ܠܗܘ ܚܘܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܕܚܠܬ ܐܠܗܐ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܬܐܘܕܘܪܝܛܘܣ, ܬܫܥܝܬܐ ܥܕܬܢܝܬܐ 5.26, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 3, ܒܝܘܒܠܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ ܘܗܢܪܝ, ܘܐܝܣ (New York: Christian Literature Publishing, 1892). «ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܒܪ ܕܚܐ ܠܗܘ ܕܡܟܐ, ܒܗ̇ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܫܥܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܘܪܒܘܬܐ; ܘܠܐ ܐܗܦܟ ܐܦܘܗܝ,, ܐܠܐ ܩܒܠ ܚܢܩܗ, ܘܫܬܐ ܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܒܕ, ܘܚܝ, ܒܐܓܘܢܐ ܚܒܐ, ܘܙܪܐ ܒܡܓܚܟܘܬܐ ܕܕܡܟܐ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܓܘܣܛܝܢܘܣ, ܬܘܕܝܬܐ 6.8.13, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕ., ܓ. ܦܝܠܟܢܓܬܘܢ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1, ܒܝܘܒܠܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886). «ܚܙܝ ܕܝܢ, ܟܕ ܡܬܚܫܒܢ ܕܠܡܚܙܐ ܒܪܘܫܐ ܟܕ ܡܬܩܛܠ ܫܘܐ ܗܘ ܩܠܝܠ ܠܡܩܛܠܗ, ܒܦܢܝ ܒܫܘܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܬܢܓܘܪܐܣ ܕܐܬܢܐ, ܒܥܘܬܐ ܚܠܦ ܟܪ̈ܣܛܝܢܐ, ܦܨܠܐܘܢ 35, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܒ. ܦ. ܦܪܐܛ, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܝܘܒܠܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 2 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

14

ܒܥܡܘܣ 2:6–7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܟܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܥܠ ܬܠܬܐ ܚܘܒܝ̈ܗܘܢ, ܕܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܘܕܐܪ̈ܒܥܐ ܠܐ ܐܗܦܟ ܡܢܗܘܢ, ܥܠ ܕܙܒܢܘ ܠܙܕܝܩܐ ܒܟܣܦܐ ܘܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܡܛܠ ܡܣ̈ܢܐ ܕܕܝܫܝܢ ܥܠ ܥܦܪܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܘܡܨܠܝܢ ܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܘܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܟܝ̈ܟܐ ܨܠܘ ܘܓܒܪܐ ܘܐܒܘܗܝ, ܐܙܠܝܢ ܠܘܬ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܢܛܢܦܘܢ ܫܡܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܝ...» ܒܥܡܘܣ 5:11–12 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܚܠܦ ܕܡܦܫܬܘܢ ܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܘܡܘܗ̈ܒܬܐ ܓܒ̈ܝܬܐ ܢܣܒܬܘܢ ܡܢܗ ܒܬ̈ܐ ܕܦܣܝܠܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܬܘܢ ܠܐ ܬܬܒܘܢ ܒܗܘܢ ܘܟܪ̈ܡܐ ܕܪ̈ܓܝܓܐ ܕܢܨܒܬܘܢ ܠܐ ܬܫܬܘܢ ܚܡܪܗܘܢ ܡܛܠ ܕܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܕܣܓ̈ܝܐܝܢ ܥܘ̈ܠܝܟܘܢ ܘܥܫܝܢ ܚ̈ܛܗܝܟܘܢ ܥ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ, ܕܙܕܝܩܐ ܢܣܒܝܢ ܫܘܚܕܐ ܘܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܒܬܪܥܐ ܣܠܝܢ» ܡܬ̈ܠܐ 14:31 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܕܒܪ ܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܒܥܫ ܒܥܫ ܡܪܓܙ ܠܡܢ ܕܒܪܗ ܘܕܡܝܩܪ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܡܪܚܡ ܥܠ ܡܣ̈ܟܢܐ» ܡܬ̈ܠܐ 22:22–23 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܬܛܠܘܡ ܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܣܟܝܢ ܗܘ ܘܠܐ ܬܡܟܟ ܠܒܝܫܐ ܒܬܪܥܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܕܢܐ ܕܝܢܗܘܢ ܘܡܬܦܪܥ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܕܦܪܥܘܗܝ» ܐܫܥܝܐ 3:14–15 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܪܝܐ ܒܕܝܢܐ ܢܥܘܠ ܥܡ ܩܫܝ̈ܫܐ ܕܥܡܗ ܘܥܡ ܪ̈ܘܪܒܢܘܗܝ, ܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܘܩܕܬܘܢ ܟܪܡܐ ܘܚܛܘܦܝܐ ܕܡܣ̈ܟܢܐ ܒܒ̈ܬܝܟܘܢ ܠܡܢܐ ܢܟܝܬܘܢ ܠܥܡܝ, ܘܐܦ̈ܝ ܕܡܣ̈ܟܢܐ ܐܟܬܬܘܢ, ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܚܝܠܬܢܐ» ܝܥܩܘܒ 5:1–4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܘ ܥܬܝܪ̈ܐ ܐܝܠܠܘ ܘܒܟܘ ܥܠ ܕܘܘܢܐ ܕܐܬܝܢ ܥܠܝܟܘܢ ܒܚܪ̈ܬܟܘܢ ܠܒܪ ܐܬܚܒܠ ܘܣܪܝ, ܘܡܐܢܝ̈ܟܘܢ ܐܬܐܟܠܘ ܡܢ ܣܣܐ ܘܕܗܒܟܘܢ ܘܣܐܡܟܘܢ ܐܫܚܬ ܠܗ ܘܫܘܚܬܗܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܠܣܗܕܘܬܐ ܥܠܝܟܘܢ ܗܘ, ܥܬܝܕܐ ܕܬܐܟܘܠ ܒܣܪ̈ܟܘܢ ܢܘܪܐ ܟܢܫܬܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܠܝܘܡܬܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܗܐ ܐܓܪܐ ܕܦܥܠ̈ܐ ܕܚܨܕܘ ܐܪ̈ܥܬܟܘܢ ܗܘ ܕܛܠܡܬܘܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܩܥܐ ܘܩܥܬܐ ܕܚܨ̈ܘܕܐ ܠܐܕܢܘܗܝ, ܕܡܪܝܐ ܨܒܐܘܬ ܥܠܬ» ܐ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 6:9–10 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܨܒܝܢ ܠܡܥܬܪ ܢܦܠܝܢ ܒܢܣܝܘܢܐ ܘܒܦܚܐ ܘܒܪ̈ܓܝܓܬܐ ܣܓܝܐܬܐ ܕܣܟܠܢ ܘܡܣܪ̈ܚܢ ܘܡܛܒܥܢ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܒܚܒܠܐ ܘܒܐܒܕܢܐ ܥܩܪܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܪܚܡܬ ܟܣܦܐ ܗܝ ܘܐܢܫ ܐܢܫ ܕܪܗܛܘ ܒܬܪܗ̇ ܛܥܘ ܡܢ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܐܥܠܘ ܠܟܐܒ̈ܐ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ»

ܥܕܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ

«ܠܐ ܬܗܦܘܟ ܐܦܝܟ ܡܢ ܡܢ ܕܚܣܝܪ, ܐܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܬܦ ܒܟܠܡܕܡ ܥܡ ܐܚܘܟ...» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܕܝܕܟܐ, ܦܨܠܐܘܢ 4, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܝܘܒܠܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 7 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886). «ܚܠܦ ܐܪ̈ܡܠܬܐ ܗܟܝܠ, ܘܒܢܘ ܢܦ̈ܩܬܐ ܐܠܝܨ̈ܬܐ, ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܒܚ ܒܠ ܚܕ, ܘܫܒܘܪ ܐܪ̈ܡܠܬܐ ܘܝܬ̈ܡܐ, ܘܠܐ ܬܫܒܩܘܢ ܒܗܘܢ; ܘܐܦܩܘ ܒܝܬܪܗܘܢ ܘܟܠܗ ܛܘܒܟܘܢ, ܕܡܟܠܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܡܪܝܐ, ܥܠ ܐܪ̈ܡܠܬܐ ܘܝܬ̈ܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ. ܠܗܕܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܟܬܪܘܢ ܡܪܐ, ܕܐܫܬܡܠܘܢ ܠܗ ܬܫܒ̈ܚܬܐ ܗܠܝܢ...» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܪܥܝܐ ܕܗܪܡܐܣ, ܡܬܠܐ 1, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ

ܕܦ. ܦܪܘܡܒܢ, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܘܫܩܬܐ 2 (Christian Literature Publishing, Buffalo, NY: 1885).

ܟܬ̈ܒܐ ܕܩ̈ܦܐ

«ܠܡܦܠܚ ܠܐܢܫ ܐܓܝܪܐ ܕܚܒ ܠܗ ܦܘܪܣܐ ܪܒܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܒܐ ܠܪܘܓܐ ܬܒܘܒܐ ܕܓܡܝܪܐ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܠܐܘܢ 13, *Rerum Novarum*, ܐܓܪܬܐ ܓܘܢܝܬܐ ܥܠ ܩܢܝܢܐ ܘܥܠ ܥܡܠܐ, 15 ܒܐܝܪ 1891, ܦܣܘܩܐ 20 (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana), vatican.va. ܒܗ̇ ܒܦܣܘܩܐ, ܐܓܪܬܐ ܡܣܒܪܐ ܥܠ ܢܡܘܣܐ «ܠܡܥܨܪ ܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܘܠܚܣܝ̈ܪܐ ܡܛܠ ܝܘܬܪܢܐ», ܘܐܡܪܐ ܕ«ܠܡܟܢܫ ܝܘܬܪܢܐ ܡܢ ܣܘܢܩܢܗ ܕܐܚܪܢܐ» «ܡܬܚܝܒ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܡܘ̈ܣܐ, ܐ̈ܢܫܝܐ ܘܐܠܗ̈ܝܐ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܬܡܢ.

15

ܡܦܩܢܐ 21:16 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܕܓܢܘܒ ܢܦܫܐ ܘܡܙܒܢ ܠܗ ܘܐܫܬܟܚ ܒܐܝܕܗ ܡܬܩܛܠܘ ܢܬܩܛܠ.» ܬܢܝܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ 24:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܢ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܓܒܪܐ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܝܣܪܝܠ . ܕܓܢܘܒ ܢܦܫܐ ܡܢ ܐ̈ܚܘܗܝ, ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܕܐܬܬܓܪ ܒܗ̇ ܘܙܒܢܗ. ܢܬܩܛܠ ܓܢܒܐ ܗ̇ܘ. ܘܬܒܥܪ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܢܬܟܘܢ.» ܐ ܛܝܡܬܐܘܣ 1:9–10 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܟܕ ܝܕܥ ܕܠܟܐܢܐ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܠܐ ܣܝܡ ܐܠܐ ܠܥܘܠܐ ܘܠܡܪܘܕܐ ܘܠܪܫܝܥܐ ܘܠܚܛܝܐ ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܕܟܝܢ ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܚܝܢ ܠܐܒܗܬܗܘܢ ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܚܝܢ ܠܐܡܗܬܗܘܢ ܘܠܩܛܘܠܐ ܘܠܙܢܝܐ ܘܠܫܟܒܝ ܥܡ ܕܟܪܐ ܘܠܓܢܒܝ ܒܢܝ ܚܐܪܐ ܘܠܕܓܠܐ ܘܠܕܝܡܝܢ, ܥܠ ܡܘܡܬܐ ܘܠܟܠܡܕܡ ܕܐܚܪܢ, ܣܩܘܒܠܐ ܠܝܘܠܦܢܐ ܚܠܝܡܐ...» ܓܠܝܢܐ 18:11–13 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܬܓܪ̈ܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܢܒܟܘܢ ܘܢܬܐܒܠܘܢ ܥܠܝܗ̇ ܘܡܘܒܠܗܘܢ ܠܝܬ ܕܙܒܢ ܬܘܒ ܡܘܒܠܐ ܕܕܗܒܐ ܘܕܣܐܡܐ ܘܕܟܐܦܐ ܝܩܝܪܬܐ ܘܕܡܪܓܢܝܬܐ ܘܕܒܘܨܐ ܘܕܐܪܓܘܢܐ ܕܙܚܘܪܝܬܐ ܘܟܠ ܩܝܣ ܕܒܣܡܐ ܘܟܠ ܡܐܢ ܕܫܢܐ ܘܟܠ ܡܐܢ ܕܩܝܣܐ ܝܩܝܪܐ ܘܢܚܫܐ ܘܦܪܙܠܐ ܘܫܝܫܐ ܘܩܘܢܡܘܢ ܘܒܣܡܐ ܘܡܘܪܐ ܘܠܒܘܢܬܐ ܘܚܡܪܐ ܘܡܫܚܐ ܘܣܡܝܕܐ ܘܚܛܐ ܘܡܪܟܒܬܐ ܘܦܓܪܐ ܘܢܦܫܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܢܫܐ» ܓܠܛܝܐ 3:28 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܝܬ ܝܗܘܕܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܐܪܡܝܐ ܠܝܬ ܥܒܕܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܪ ܚܐܪܐ ܠܝܬ ܕܟܪܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܩܒܬܐ ܟܠܟܘܢ ܓܝܪ ܚܕ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ» ܦܝܠܡܘܢ 1:16 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܡܟܝܠ ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕܐ ܐܠܐ ܝܬܝܪ ܡܢ ܥܒܕܐ ܐܚܐ ܚܒܝܒܐ ܕܠܝ ܠܡ ܟܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܟ ܒܒܣܪ ܘܒܡܪܢ.» «"ܩܢܝܬ ܠܝ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܘܐܡ̈ܗܬܐ." ܡܚܝܒ ܐܢܬ ܠܥܒܕܘܬܐ ܠܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܕܚܐܪܝܢ ܒܟܝܢܗܘܢ, ܟܕ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܡܬܥܒܕ ܒܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ.... ܒܟܡܐ ܓܝܪ ܐܙܒܢܬܝܢ ܥܒܕܬ ܕܡܝܐ ܠܝܨܝܪܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ?» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܓܪܝܓܘܪܝܘܣ ܕܢܘܣܐ, ܡܐܡܪ̈ܐ ܥܠ ܩܘܗܠܬ 4, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܐܢܕܪܐܘܣ ܡܝܐܪ, Early Church Texts (earlychurchtexts.com).

16

ܬܢܝܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ 18:10–12 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܒܟ. ܕܡܥܒܪ ܒܪܗ ܐܘ ܒܪܬܗ ܒܢܘܪܐ. ܘܕܩܣܡ ܩܣܡܐ ܘܕܡܐܣܪ ܚܪܫܐ. ܘܕܡܢܚܫ ܘܕܚܪܫ. ܘܕܐܫܦ ܒܐܫܦܐ ܘܕܫܐܠ ܡܢ ܙܟܘܪ̈ܐ ܘܡܢ ܢܩ̈ܒܐ. ܘܒܥܐ ܠܡ̈ܝܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܡܣܠܝܐ ܗܘ ܩܕܡ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ ܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܥܒܕ ܗܠܝܢ. ܘܡܛܠ ܛܢܦܘܬܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܘܒܕ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ ܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܟ.» ܟܗ̈ܢܐ 19:31 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܬܐܙܠܘܢ ܒܬܪ ܙܟܘܪ̈ܐ ܘܢܩ̈ܒܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܘܢ ܐܢܘܢ. ܕܠܐ ܬܬܛܡܐܘܢ ܒܗܘܢ. ܐܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟܘܢ.» ܐܫܥܝܐ 8:19 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܢܐܡܪܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܫܐܠܘ ܡܢ ܙܟܘܪ̈ܐ ܘܡܢ ܢܩ̈ܒܐ ܕܡܨܦܪܝܢ ܘܡܗܓܝܢ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܥܡܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܫܐܠܝܢ ܠܡ̈ܝܬܐ ܥܠ ܚ̈ܝܐ» ܐ ܫܡܘܐܝܠ 15:23 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܕܚܛܝܬܗ ܕܩܣܡܐ ܡܡܪܡܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܩܣܡܐ ܒܛܠܐ ܡܚܒܝܢܐ ܥܠ ܕܐܣܠܝܬ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܢܣܠܝܟ ܡܢ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ.» ܦܪܟܣܣ 19:19 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܣܓܝܐܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܚܪܫܐ ܟܢܫܘ ܟܬܒܝܗܘܢ ܘܐܝܬܝܘ ܐܘܩܕܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܩܕܡ ܟܠܢܫ ܘܚܫܒܘ ܕܡܝܗܘܢ ܘܗܘܝܢ ܟܣܦܐ ܪܒܘܬܐ ܚܡܫ» ܓܠܛܝܐ 5:19–21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܝܕܝܥܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܓܝܪ ܥܒܕܘܗ̈ܝ, ܕܒܣܪܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܙܢܝܘܬܐ ܛܢܦܘܬܐ ܨܚܢܘܬܐ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܦܬܟܪ̈ܐ ܚܪܫܘܬܐ ܒܥܠܕܒܒܘܬܐ ܚܪܝܢܐ ܛܢܢܐ ܚܡܬܐ ܚܪܝܢܐ ܦܠܓܘܬܐ ܗܪܣܝܣ ܚܣܡܐ ܩܛܠܐ ܪܘܝܘܬܐ ܙܡܪܐ ܘܟܠ

ܕܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ ܘܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܥܒܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܠܘܩܕܡ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܦ ܗܫܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܝܪܬܝܢ» ܓܠܝܢܐ 21:8 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܕܚܝܠܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܘܚܒܠܐ ܘܡܣܝܒܐ ܘܩܛܘܠܐ ܘܙܢܝܐ ܘܚܪܫܐ ܘܦܠܚܝ ܦܬܟܪܐ ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܓܠܐ ܡܢܬܗܘܢ ܒܝܡܬܐ ܢܩܕܬܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܘܒܟܒܪܝܬܐ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܡܘܬܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ» «ܒܪܝ, ܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܢܛܘܪ ܚܙ̈ܝܐ, ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘ ܡܘܒܠ ܠܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܦܬܟܪ̈ܐ; ܐܦܠܐ ܚܪܫܐ, ܐܦܠܐ ܟܠܕܝܐ...» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܕܝܕܟܐ, ܩܦܠܐܘܢ 3, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܓܘܒܝܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 7 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886). «ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܒܟܘܗܢܘܬܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܘ ܡܢ ܩܠܝܪܘܣ, ܠܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܡܓ̈ܘܫܐ, ܚܪ̈ܫܐ, ܡܬܡܛܠܩ̈ܐ ܐܘ ܟܠܕ̈ܝܐ; ܘܠܐ ܢܥܒܕܘܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܩܪܝܢ ܩܡ̈ܝܥܐ, ܕܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܐܣܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܠܢܦ̈ܫܬܗܘܢ. ܘܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܒܫܝܢ ܠܗܠܝܢ, ܦܩܕܝܢ ܕܢܫܬܕܘܢ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܥܕܬܐ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܣܘܢܗܕܘܣ ܕܠܕܝܩܝܐ, ܩܢܘܢܐ 36, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܗܢܪܝ ܪ. ܦܪܣܝܒܠ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 14, ܓܘܒܝܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ ܘܗܢܪܝ ܘܐܝܣ (New York: Christian Literature Publishing, 1900).

ܟܬܒܐ ܕܝܘܠܦܢܐ

«ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܣܟܡ̈ܐ ܕܩܘܣܡܐ ܙܕܩ ܕܢܬܪܚܩܘܢ: ܓܘܫܐ ܒܣܛܢܐ ܐܘ ܒܫܐܕ̈ܐ, ܩܪܝܬܐ ܕܡ̈ܝܬܐ, ܐܘ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ ܒܕܓܠܘܬܐ ܕ“ܓܠܝ” ܠܥܬܝܕ. ܫܘܐܠܐ ܕܡܘܠ̈ܕܐ, ܟܠܕܝܘܬܐ, ܩܪܝܢܐ ܕܐܝ̈ܕܝܐ, ܦܘܫܩܐ ܕܫܥܝܐ ܘܕܦܣ̈ܐ, ܨ̈ܒܘܬܐ ܕܚܙܝܐ ܕܚܩܘܬܐ, ܘܓܘܫܐ ܒܡܡܠ̈ܠܢܐ ܥܡ ܡ̈ܝܬܐ, ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܟܣܝܢ ܪܓܬܐ ܕܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܥܠ ܙܒܢܐ, ܥܠ ܬܫܥܝܬܐ, ܘܒܚܪܬܐ, ܥܠ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ, ܘܐܦ ܨܒܝܢܐ ܕܢܬܪܥܘܢ ܚܝܠܘܬܐ ܟܣܝ̈ܬܐ. ܣܩܘܒܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܐܝܩܪܐ, ܠܝܩܪܐ ܘܠܕܚܠܬܐ ܪܚܝܡܬܐ ܕܚܝܒܝܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܒܠܚܘܕܘܗܝ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, ܡܦܩܬܐ ܬܢܝܢܬܐ (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1997), ܦܣܘܩܐ 2116.

17

ܐ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ 21:17–19 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܗܘܐ ܦܬܓܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܥܠ ܐܠܝܐ ܕܡܢ ܬܫܒܝ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܩܘܡ ܚܘܬ ܠܐܘܪܥܗ ܕܐܚܒ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܕܒܫܡܪܝܢ ܗܐ ܒܟܪܡܗ ܕܢܒܘܬ ܐܝܙܪܥܠܝܐ ܕܢܚܬ ܠܬܡܢ ܠܡܐܪܬܗ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܗܐ ܩܛܠܬ ܘܗܐ ܝܪܬܬ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܒܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܠܚܟܘ ܟܠ̈ܒܐ ܕܡܗ ܕܢܒܘܬ ܢܠܚܟܘܢ ܟܠ̈ܒܐ ܐܦ ܕܡܟ ܕܝܠܟ» ܚܙܩܝܐܝܠ 22:27 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܪ̈ܘܪܒܢܝܗ ܒܓܘܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܒ̈ܐ ܚܛܦܝܢ ܠܡܐܫܕ ܕܡܐ ܘܠܡܘܒܕܘ ܢܦ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܢܩܢܘܢ ܩܢܝܢܐ» ܡܝܟܐ 3:1–3 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܡܪ ܫܡܥܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܘܕ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܠܡܕܥ ܕܝܢܐ ܣܢܝܬܘܢ ܛܒ̈ܬܐ ܘܪ̈ܚܡܬܘܢ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܓܙܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܫܟܝܗܘܢ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܘܒܣܪܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܓܪ̈ܡܝܗܘܢ. ܕܐܟܠܘ ܒܣܪܗ ܕܥܡܝ ܘܡܫܟܗܘܢ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܐܫܠܚܘ ܘܓܪ̈ܡܝܗܘܢ ܬܒܪܘ ܘܐܪܡܝܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܩܕܪܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܒܣܪܐ ܒܩܕܪܐ» ܡܙܡܘܪܐ 2:2–4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܩܡܘ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܘܫܠܝܛ̈ܢܐ. ܘܐܬܡܠܟܘ ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ ܥܠ ܡܪܝܐ ܘܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܗ ܕܢܦܣܘܩ ܚܒ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ ܘܢܫܕܐ ܡܢ ܚܪܗܘܢ ܕܝܬܒ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܢܓܚܟ ܘܡܪܝܐ ܢܡܝܩ ܒܗܘܢ» «ܒܪ ܟܐܘܬܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܡܬܡܠܟܐ, ܡܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܡ̈ܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܓܢܒܘܬܐ ܪ̈ܒܬܐ?» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܓܘܣܛܝܢܘܣ, ܡܕܝܢܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ 4.4, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܡܪܩܘܣ ܕܘܕܣ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 2, ܓܘܒܝܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1887). «ܠܐ ܡܬܡܨܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܘܪܒܢܐ ܟܝ ܨܒܐ ܐܝܬ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܬܡܢ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܡܒܪܘܣܝܘܣ ܕܡܝܠܐܢ, ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ 51.13, ܠܘܬ ܡܠܟܐ ܬܐܘܕܘܣܝܘܣ, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܗ. ܕܪܘܡܣܛܝܢ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 10, ܓܘܒܝܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ ܘܗܢܪܝ, ܘܐܝܣ (New York: Christian Literature Publishing, 1896).

18

ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 8:18–21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܚܙܐ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܕܒܣܝܡܬ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܬܝܗܒܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܩܪܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܣܦܐ ܟܕ ܐܡܪ ܗܒܘ ܐܦ ܠܝ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܐܝܢܐ ܕܐܣܝܡ ܥܠܘܗ, ܐܢܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܡܩܒܠ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܟܣܦܟ ܥܡܟ ܢܐܙܠ ܠܐܒܕܢܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܣܒܪܬ ܕܡܘܗܒܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܩܢܝܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܡܬܩܢܝܐ ܠܝܬ ܠܟ ܡܢܬܐ ܐܦܠܐ ܦܣܐ ܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܠܒܟ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܬܪܝܨ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ» ܚܙܩܝܐܝܠ 34:2–4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܬܢܒܐ ܥܠ ܪ̈ܥܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܐܬܢܒܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܪ̈ܥܘܬܐ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܪ̈ܘܬܐ ܐܘ ܪ̈ܥܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܕܪܥܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܥܢܐ ܪܥܝܢ ܪ̈ܥܘܬܐ ܫܡ̈ܝܢܐ ܐܟܠܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܘܒܥܡܪ̈ܗܘܢ ܠܒܫܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܘܡܦܛ̈ܡܐ ܕܒܚܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܘܥܢܐ ܠܐ ܪܥܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܟܪ̈ܝܗܐ ܠܐ ܚܠܬܘܢ ܘܕܡܪ̈ܥܐ ܠܐ ܐܣܝܬܘܢ ܘܕܬܒܝܪ̈ܐ ܠܐ ܚܒܫܬܘܢ ܘܕܛܥܝܐ ܠܐ ܐܗܦܟܬܘܢ ܘܕܐܬܒܕܪ ܠܐ ܒܥܝܬܘܢ ܐܠܐ ܒܩܛܝܪܐ ܫܥܒܕܬܘܢ ܐ̈ܢܘܢ» ܡܝܟܐ 3:11 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܪ̈ܫܢܝܗ̇ ܒܫܘܚܕܐ ܕܝܢܝܢ ܘܟܗ̈ܢܝܗ̇ ܒܐܓܪܐ ܡܠܦܝܢ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܝܗ̇ ܒܟܣܦܐ ܩܨܡܝܢ ܘܥܠ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܬܬܟܠܝܢ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܗܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܒܝܢܬܢ ܠܐ ܐܬܝܐ ܥܠܝܢ ܒܝܫܬܐ» ܐ ܦܛܪܘܣ 5:2–3 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܪܥܘ ܡܪܥܝܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܫܬܠܡܬ ܠܟܘܢ ܘܣܥܘܪܘ ܪܘܚܢܝܬ ܠܐ ܒܩܛܝܪܐ ܐܠܐ ܒܨܒܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܒܥܘܬܪܐ ܛܢܦܐ ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܠܒܟܘܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܪ̈ܐ ܕܡܪܥܝܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܬܗܘܘܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܫܦܝܪܬܐ» ܛܝܛܘܣ 1:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܠܐ ܗܘ ܓܝܪ ܩܫܝܫܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܕܠܐ ܪܫܡ ܐܝܟ ܪܒܝܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܡܬܕܒܪ ܒܪܘܡ ܢܦܫܗ ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܚܡܬܢ ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܚܪ ܥܠ ܚܡܪܐ ܘܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܪܗܛܐ ܐܝܕܗ ܠܡܡܚܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܪܚܡ ܥܘܬܪܐ ܛܢܦܐ...» ܡܬܝ, 21:12–13 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܥܠ ܝܫܘܥ ܠܗܝܟܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܦܩ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܙܒܢܝܢ ܘܡܙܒܢܝܢ ܒܗܝܟܠܐ ܘܗܦܟ ܦܬܘܪܐ ܕܡܪ̈ܦܝܢܐ ܘܟܘܪ̈ܣܘܬܐ ܕܗܢܘܢ ܕܡܙܒܢܝܢ ܝܘܢܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܬܝܒ ܗܘ ܕܒܝܬܝ, ܒܝܬ ܨܠܘܬܐ ܢܬܩܪܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܥܒܕܬܘܢܝܗ̇, ܡܥܪܬܐ ܕܠܣܛܝܐ» «ܡܛܠ ܕܣܓܝܐܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܡܢܝܢ ܒܩܠܝܪܘܣ, ܟܕ ܐܙܠܝܢ ܒܬܪ ܥܠܘܒܬܐ ܘܪܓܬܐ ܕܝܘܬܪܢܐ, ܛܥܘ ܠܟܬܒܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܕܐܡܪ, “ܟܣܦܗ ܠܐ ܝܗܒ ܒܪܒܝܬܐ,” ܘܟܕ ܡܘܙܦܝܢ ܒܟܣܦܐ ܬܒܥܝܢ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܡܐܐ ܒܝܪܚܐ [ܐܝܟ ܪܒܝܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܝܪܚ], ܣܘܢܗܕܘܣ ܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܘܪܒܬܐ ܚܫܒܬ ܕܒܐܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܢ, ܒܬܪ ܦܩܘܕܐ ܗܢܐ ܢܬܒܥ ܐܢܫ ܕܢܣܒ ܪܒܝܬܐ, ܐܢ ܒܡܬܬܓܪܢܘܬܐ ܒܣܘܬܐ ܓܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܘ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܐܚܪܬܐ, ܐܝܟ ܕܢܣܒ ܟܠܗ ܘܦܠܓܗ, ܐܘ ܕܚܫܒ ܒܥܠܬܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܝܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܡܛܠ ܝܘܬܪܢܐ ܛܢܦܐ, ܢܦܩܐ ܡܢ ܩܠܝܪܘܣ ܘܫܡܗ ܢܬܚܪܡ ܡܢ ܕܪܓܐ.» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܣܘܢܗܕܘܣ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܢܝܩܝܐ (325), ܩܢܘܢܐ 17, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܗܢܪܝ ܪ. ܦܪܣܝܒܠ, ܒܓܘ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ, ܦܘܣܩܬܐ 14, ܟܪ̈ܘܟܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ ܘܗܢܪܝ, ܘܐܣ (New York: Christian Literature Publishing, 1900). «ܐܢ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ ܣܐܡ ܐܝܕܐ ܡܛܠ ܟܣܦܐ, ܘܠܛܝܒܘܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܙܕܒܢܐ ܡܙܒܢ, ܘܡܛܠ ܟܣܦܐ ܣܐܡ ܐܝܕܐ ܥܠ ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ, ܐܘ ܟܘܪܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ, ܐܘ ܩܫܝܫܐ ܐܘ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܐܘ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܡܢܝܢ ܒܩܠܝܪܘܣ; ܐܘ ܡܛܠ ܟܣܦܐ ܡܩܝܡ ܪܒܬܐ, ܐܘ ܡܩܝܡܢܐ ܕܕܝܢܐ, ܐܘ ܦܪܢܣܐ, ܐܘ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܒܕܬܒܢܐ ܡܛܠ ܝܘܬܪܢܐ ܛܢܦܐ ܕܝܠܗ; [ܢܗܘܐ] ܗܘ ܕܢܣܐ ܠܗܕܐ ܘܐܬܒܚܫ ܡܬܛܠܒ ܠܡܐܒܕܘ ܕܪܓܐ ܕܝܠܗ...» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܣܘܢܗܕܘܣ ܕܟܠܩܐܕܘܢ (451), ܩܢܘܢܐ 2, ܒܓܘ *Decrees of the Ecumenical Councils*, ܟܪ̈ܘܟܐ ܕܢܘܪܡܢ ܦ. ܛܐܢܪ, ܦܘܣܩܬܐ 1 (London: Sheed & Ward; Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 1990), ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܦܪܣ ܒ.papalencyclicals.net (ܒܡܐܬܐ ܕܥܠ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܟܬܒ “led him”; ܘܐܬܬܠܡ ܒܓܘ ܗܓܪܐ.)

19

ܐ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 1:10 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢܟܘܢ ܐܚܝ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܬܗܘܘܢ ܚܕܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܠܟܠܟܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܝܢ ܒܟܘܢ ܦܠܓܘܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܬܗܘܘܢ ܓܡܝܪܝܢ ܒܚܕܐ ܬܪܥܝܬܐ ܘܒܚܕ ܪܥܝܢܐ» ܝܘܚ 17:20–21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܥܠ ܐܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܥܠ ܐܦ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܒܝ ܒܡܠܬܗܘܢ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܚܕ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܢܬ ܐܒܐ ܒܝ ܘܐܢܐ ܒܟ ܕܐܦ ܗܢܘܢ ܒܢ ܚܕ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܕܢܗܝܡܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܕܐܢܬ ܫܕܪܬܢܝ» ܐܦܣܝ̈ܐ 4:3–6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܗܘܬܘܢ ܚܦܝܛܝܢ ܠܡܛܪ ܐܫܘܝܘܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܒܫܝܢܐ

ܕܫܠܡܐ ܕܬܗܘܘܢ ܒܚܕ ܦܓܪܐ ܘܒܚܕܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܐ ܕܐܬܩܪܝܬܘܢ ܒܚܕ ܣܒܪܐ ܕܩܪܝܢܟܘܢ ܚܕ ܗܘ ܓܝܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܘܚܕܐ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܚܕܐ ܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ ܘܚܕ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܐ ܕܟܠ ܘܥܠ ܟܠ ܘܒܝܕ ܟܠ ܘܒܟܠܢ» ܐ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 3:3 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܥܕܟܝܠ ܓܝܪ ܒܒܣܪ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܟܘܢ ܚܣܡܐ ܘܚܪܝܢܐ ܘܦܠܓܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܗܐ ܦܓܪܢܝܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܘܒܒܣܪ ܡܗܠܟܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ» «ܠܡܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܝܢܬܟܘܢ ܚܪ̈ܝܢܐ ܘܬܟܬܘ̈ܫܐ ܘܦܠܓܘ̈ܬܐ ܘܣܕ̈ܩܐ ܘܩܪ̈ܒܐ؟ ... ܠܡܢܐ ܡܦܠܓܝܢ ܘܡܫܪܛܝܢ ܠܗܕ̈ܡܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ، ܘܡܩܝܡܝܢ ܚܪܝܢܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܦܓܪܢ، ܘܡܛܝܢ ܠܗܕܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܫܛܝܘܬܐ ܕܢܛܥܐ ܕ“ܗܕ̈ܡܐ ܚܢܢ ܚܕ ܕܚܕ؟”» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܩܠܝܡܝܣ ܕܪܗܘܡܐ، ܐܓܪܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ، ܦܣܘܩܐ 46، ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*، ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ، ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܬܘܒ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܐ، ܡܢ ܕܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܥܕܬܐ ܐܡܐ.» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܩܘܦܪܝܢܘܣ ܕܩܪܛܓܢܐ، ܥܠ ܚܕܝܘܬܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ، ܦܣܘܩܐ 6، ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܐܪܢܣܬ ܘܐܠܝܣ، ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*، ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ، ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 5 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886). «...ܟܘܬܝܢܐ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܬܬܣܝܡ ܠܐ ܡܬܦܠܓ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܦܣܩ، ܐܠܐ ܡܬܩܒܠ ܐܝܟ ܠܒܘܫܐ ܫܠܡܐ، ܘܡܬܩܢܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܣܛܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܒܠܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܦܘܠܓܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܪܡܝܢ ܦܣ̈ܐ ܥܠ ܠܒܘܫܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ...» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܩܘܦܪܝܢܘܣ ܕܩܪܛܓܢܐ، ܥܠ ܚܕܝܘܬܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ، ܦܣܘܩܐ 7، ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܐܪܢܣܬ ܘܐܠܝܣ، ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*، ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ، ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 5 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886).

20

ܡܬܝ، 10:32–33 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܟܠܢܫ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܢܘܕܐ ܒܝ ܩܕܡ ܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܐܘܕܐ ܒܗ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܩܕܡ ܐܒܝ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܡܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܢܟܦܘܪ ܒܝ ܩܕܡ ܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܐܟܦܘܪ ܒܗ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܩܕܡ ܐܒܝ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ» ܡܬܝ، 24:9–10 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܫܠܡܘܢܟܘܢ ܠܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܘܢܩܛܠܘܢܟܘܢ ܘܬܗܘܘܢ ܣܢܝܐܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡܡܐ ܡܛܠ ܫܡܝ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܬܟܫܠܘܢ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܘܢܣܢܘܢ ܚܕ ܠܚܕ ܘܢܫܠܡܘܢ ܚܕ ܠܚܕ» ܠܘܩܐ 22:60–62 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܡܪ ܟܐܦܐ ܓܒܪܐ ܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܡܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܬ ܘܡܚܕܐ ܟܕ ܗܘ ܡܡܠܠ ܩܪܐ ܬܪܢܓܠܐ ܘܐܬܦܢܝ ܝܫܘܥ ܘܚܪ ܒܟܐܦܐ ܘܐܬܕܟܪ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܕܩܕܡ ܕܢܩܪܐ ܬܪܢܓܠܐ ܬܟܦܘܪ ܒܝ ܬܠܬ ܙܒܢܝܢ ܘܢܦܩ ܠܒܪ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܒܟܐ ܡܪܝܪܐܝܬ» ܥܒܪ̈ܝܐ 10:38–39 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܟܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܝ ܢܚܐ ܘܐܢ ܢܬܡܓܕܠ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܨܒܝܐ ܒܗ ܢܦܫܝ ܚܢܢ ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܕܡܬܗܦܟܝܢ ܠܐܒܕܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܐ ܠܢܦܫܢ» ܓܠܝܢܐ 2:13 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܥܡܪܬ ܐܬܪ ܕܟܘܪܣܝܗ ܕܣܛܢܐ ܘܐܚܝܕ ܐܢܬ ܒܫܡܝ ܘܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܝ، ܠܐ ܟܦܪܬ ܘܒܝܘܡܬܐ ܐܢܬܝܦܐ ܣܗܕܐ ܕܝܠܝ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܕܐܬܩܛܠ ܒܝܢܬܟܘܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܥܡܪ ܣܛܢܐ» «ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܡܕܝ̈ܢܬܐ ܕܒܠܒܒܐ ܕܡܐܢܝܢ، ܗܟܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܫܠܡܘ ܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܗܘܢ، ܘܐܬܪ̈ܢܘܗ، ܠܐ ܒܗܠܟܬܐ ܕܪܕܘܦܝܐ، ܐܠܐ ܗܘܢ ܙܗܘ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܒܡܦܩܬܐ ܕܨܒܝܢܐ.» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܩܘܦܪܝܢܘܣ ܕܩܪܛܓܢܐ، ܥܠ ܢܦܝ̈ܠܐ، ܦܣܘܩܐ 7، ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܐܪܢܣܬ ܘܐܠܝܣ، ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*، ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ، ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 5 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886). «ܗܢܘܢ ܥܪܩܐܝܬ ܠܐ ܣܟܝܘ ܕܢܬܐܚܕܘܢ ܩܕܡ ܕܢܣܩܘܢ، ܐܘ ܕܢܬܒܥܘܢ ܩܕܡ ܕܢܟܦܪܘܢ. ܢܦܠܘ ܠܥܘܡܩܐ ܡܢ ܨܒܝܢܗܘܢ...» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܩܘܦܪܝܢܘܣ ܕܩܪܛܓܢܐ، ܥܠ ܢܦܝ̈ܠܐ، ܦܣܘܩܐ 8، ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܕܐܪܢܣܬ ܘܐܠܝܣ، ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*، ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ، ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 5 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1886).

ܒܗܘܕܝܐ ܕܪܗܘܡܝܐ (ܡܫܒܚܐ ܒܛܘܦܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ)

«ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܐܘ ܕܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܒܚܛܗ̈ܐ، ܒܪ ܡܢܗ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܗܘܢ، ܘܡܢܗ ܙܠܝܩܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܒܣܓܝܐܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ، ܗܘ ܕܡܩܒܠ ܠܐ ܡܢܗ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ، ܘܡܬܬܒܥ ܠܗ

ܠܡܫܝܚܐ, ܕܡܕܡ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܬܐܠܨܝܢ, ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܐܡܪ, ܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܫܪܪܐܝܬ ܒܬܘܒܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܕܚܠܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܥܒܕܝܢ...»
(ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܦܠܝܢܝܘܣ ܙܥܘܪܐ, ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ 10.96, ܠܘܬ ܡܠܟܐ ܛܪܝܢܘܣ (ܐܝܟ ܫܢܬ 112 ܠܡܪܢ),
ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܦܩܗ ܓܝܡܣ ܐ. ܐܘܕܘܢܠ, Georgetown University,
faculty.georgetown.edu/jod/texts/pliny.html (ܫܡܐ ܕܡܦܫܩܢܐ ܠܐ ܟܬܝܒ ܒܦܐܬܐ).

21

ܡܬܝ, 13:19 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܟܠ ܕܫܡܥ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܣܬܟܠ ܒܗ ܐܬܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܘܚܛܦ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܙܪܝܥܐ ܒܠܒܗ ܗܢܘ ܗܘ ܕܥܠ ܝܕ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܐܙܕܪܥ» ܡܪܩܘܣ 4:15 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܠܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܥܠ ܝܕ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܡܙܕܪܥܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܡܠܬܐ ܘܡܐ ܕܫܡܥܘ ܡܚܕܐ ܐܬܐ ܣܛܢܐ ܘܫܩܠ ܠܗ ܠܡܠܬܐ ܕܙܪܝܥܐ ܒܠܒܗܘܢ» ܒ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 4:3–4 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܟܣܝ ܗܘ ܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ ܕܝܠܢ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܒܕܝܢ ܗܘ ܡܟܣܝ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܥܘܪ ܡܕ̈ܥܝܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܕܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܕܢܚ ܠܗܘܢ ܢܘܗܪܗ ܕܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ ܕܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܗܘܝܘ ܕܡܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ» ܐ ܬܣܠܘܢܝܩܝܐ 2:18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܨܒܝܢ ܕܢܐܬܐ ܠܘܬܟܘܢ ܐܢܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܚܕܐ ܙܒܢ ܘܬܪܬܝܢ ܘܥܘܟܢ ܣܛܢܐ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 13:8 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܩܡ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܗܢܐ ܚܪܫܐ ܒܪܫܘܡܐ ܕܡܬܬܪܓܡ ܫܡܗ ܐܠܘܡܘܣ ܡܛܠ ܕܨܒܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܗܦܟܝܘܗܝ, ܠܐܢܬܘܦܛܘܣ ܡܢ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 10:12–14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܠܐ ܬܕܚܠ ܕܢܝܐܝܠ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܢ ܝܘܡܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܝܗܒܬ ܠܒܟ ܠܝܕܥܬܐ ܠܡܣܡ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܟ ܐܫܬܡܥܘ ܡ̈ܠܝܟ ܘܐܢܐ ܐܬܝܬ ܒܡ̈ܠܝܟ ܘܪܫܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܦܪܣ ܩܡ ܠܘܩܒܠܝ ܥܣܪܝܢ ܘܚܕ ܝܘܡܝܢ ܘܗܐ ܡܝܟܐܝܠ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܪ̈ܘܪܒܢܐ ܩܕ̈ܡܝܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܡܥܕܪܘܬܝ ܘܐܢܐ ܐܫܬܒܩܬ ܬܡܢ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܦܪܣ ܘܐܢܐ ܐܬܝܬ ܠܡܣܒܪܘܬܟ ܡܕܡ ܕܥܬܝܕ ܠܥܡܟ ܒܚܪܬܐ ܕܝܘܡ̈ܬܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܬܘܒ ܚܙܘܐ ܠܣܘܦ ܝܘܡ̈ܬܐ»

22

ܡܠܬܐ «ܒܝܬܐ» ܗܪܟܐ ܠܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܒ̈ܬܐ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܡܥܘܕܒܐ, ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܡܗܝܡ̈ܢܐ ܒܦܪ̈ܨܘܦܗܘܢ, ܕܟܠ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܢܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܦܓܪܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 12:12–13 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܝܟܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܚܕ ܗܘ ܘܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܗܕ̈ܡܐ ܣܓܝܐ̈ܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܗܕ̈ܡܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܟܕ ܣܓܝܐ̈ܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܚܕ ܐܢܘܢ ܦܓܪ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܦ ܚܢܢ ܓܝܪ ܟܠܢ ܒܚܕܐ ܪܘܚ ܠܚܕ ܦܓܪ ܥܡܕܢ ܐܢ ܝܗܘ̈ܕܝܐ ܘܐܢ ܐܪ̈ܡܝܐ ܘܐܢ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܘܐܢ ܒ̈ܢܝ ܚܐܪ̈ܐ ܘܟܠܢ ܚܕܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܐܫܬܝܢ» ܐ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 12:27 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܦܓܪܗ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܗܕ̈ܡܐ ܒܕܘܟܬܗܘܢ» ܪ̈ܗܘܡܝܐ 12:5 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܚܢ ܕܣܓܝܐܐ ܚܢ ܚܕ ܚܢ ܦܓܪ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܚܕ ܚܕ ܕܝܢ ܗܕ̈ܡܐ ܚܢ ܕܚܕ̈ܕܐ» ܐܦܣܝܐ 1:22–23 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܫܥܒܕ ܟܠܡܕܡ ܬܚܝܬ ܪ̈ܓܠܘܗܝ, ܘܠܗ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ, ܠܥܠ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܝܗܒܗ ܪܫܐ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܦܓܪܗ ܘܡܘܠܝܗ ܕܗܘ ܕܟܠ ܒܟܠ ܡܫܡܠܐ» ܩܘܠܣܝܐ 1:18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܗܘܝܘ ܪܫܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ, ܪܫܐ ܘܒܘܟܪܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܡܝ̈ܬܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܩܕܡܝ ܒܟܠ» ܐ ܦܛܪܘܣ 2:5 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܦ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܟܐܦܐ ܚܝܬܐ ܐܬܒܢܘ ܘܗܘܘ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܘܟܗܢܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܠܡܣܩܘ ܕܒܚܐ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܕܡܬܩܒܠܝܢ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܕ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ»

ܒܝܬܐ ܡܥܡܪܬܐ

«ܐܓܪܬܐ ܕܡܬܚܫܒܐ ܐܦܣܩܘܦܘܬܐ, ܡܢ ܢܣܝܐ ܐܦ ܒܢܝܐ [ܕܗܡܡܐ]; ܐܓܪܬܐ ܕܐܓܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ, ܫܒܩ ܡܫܝܚܐ, ܬܘܢ ܗ, ܒܝܬܐ ܡܬܠܝܢܐ.» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܝܓܢܛܝܘܣ ܕܐܢܛܝܘܟܝܐ, ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܦܣܝܐ, ܦܣܘܩܐ 8, ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܒܝܕ ܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

23

ܐܣܬܪ 4:14 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܢ ܬܫܬܩܝܢ ܒܙܒܢܐ ܗܢܐ: ܪܘܚܐ ܘܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܝܗܘ̈ܕܝܐ ܡܢ ܕܘܟܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ. ܘܐܢܬܝ, ܘܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܟܝ ܐܟܚܕܐ ܐܒܕܬ. ܘܡܢܘ ܝܕܥ: ܐܢ ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܗܘ ܙܒܢܐ ܐܬܡܛܝܬ ܘܐܬܩܪܒܬ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ.» ܐ ܕܒܪ̈ܝ ܝܘܡܬܐ 12:33 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܡܢ ܒ̈ܢܝ ܐܝܣܟܪ ܝܕ̈ܥܝ ܣܘܟܠܬܐ ܒܙ̈ܒܢܝܗܘܢ ܘܡܕ̈ܥܝ, ܬܪ̈ܥܐ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܘܬܪ̈ܝܨܐ ܡܕܡ ܡܢܐ...» ܡܬܝ 16:3 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܢܣܒܝ ܒܐܦܐ ܦܪ̈ܨܘܦܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܬܒܚܢܘܢ ܐܬܘܬܐ ܕܙܒܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܠܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܬܦܪܫܘܢ» ܐܫܥܝܐ 58:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܩܪܝ ܒܓܪܓܪܬܟ ܘܠܐ ܬܚܘܣ ܘܐܪܝܡ ܩܠܟ ܐܝܟ ܫܝܦܘܪܐ ܘܚܘܐ ܠܥܡܝ ܚܘܒܝܗܘܢ ܘܠܒܝܬ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܣܟܠܘܬܗܘܢ» ܚܙܩܝܐܝܠ 3:17 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܘܩܐ ܝܗܒܬܟ ܠܒܝܬ ܐܝܣܪܐܝܠ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܫܡܥ ܡܢ ܦܘܡܝ ܦܬ̈ܓܡܐ ܘܬܙܗܪ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢܝ» ܚܙܩܝܐܝܠ 33:6 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܕܘܩܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܐ ܕܚܙܐ ܚܪܒܐ ܕܐܬܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܩܪܐ ܒܩܪܢܐ ܘܥܡܐ ܠܐ ܙܗܪ ܘܐܬܬ ܚܪܒܐ ܘܢܣܒܬ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܢܦܫܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܢܦܫܐ ܒܚܛܗܝܗ ܐܬܢܣܒܬ ܘܕܡܗ ܡܢ ܐܝܕܘܗܝ ܕܕܘܩܐ ܐܬܒܥܐ»

24

ܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܢܬܕܒܪ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ

ܓܠܝܢܐ 1:11 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «...ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܚܙܝܬ ܟܬܘܒ ܒܟܬܒܐ ܘܫܕܪ ܠܫܒܥ ܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܠܐܦܣܘܣ ܘܠܙܡܘܪܢܐ ܘܠܦܪܓܡܘܣ ܘܠܬܐܘܛܝܪܐ ܘܠܣܪܕܝܣ ܘܠܦܝܠܕܠܦܝܐ ܘܠܠܕܝܩܝܐ» ܗܕܐ ܗܝ, ܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܫܡܝܫܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ ܥܠ ܗܕܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܡܬܐ, ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܦܩܕ ܕܡܠܬܐ ܢܬܟܬܒܢ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܫܒܥ ܕܒܐܣܝܐ ܚܕܐ, ܒܗ ܡܬܦܩܕܝܢ ܒܐܦ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܚܕܐ ܚܕܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܡܚܘܐ ܕܠܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܫܘܩܝܢ ܕܬܬܕܒܪ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܡܬܩܠܝܢ ܚܠܦ, ܐܠܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܫܒܝܠܬܐ ܕܫܘܩܝܢ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܝܚܝܕܬܐ ܒܕܘܟܝܬܐ ܝܚܝܕܬܐ ܒܟܪܟܐ ܝܚܝܕܐ. ܓܠܝܢܐ 2:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܕܢܐ ܢܫܡܥ ܡܢܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܡܡܠܠ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ...» ܦܘܣܩܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܡܚܘܐ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܬܕܒܪܢܐ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܡܡܠܠܐ ܐܦ ܥܡ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܥܠ ܕ̈ܘܟܝܬܐ ܝܚܝܕܬܐ. ܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܕܓܠܝܢܐ 1:11 ܡܚܘܝܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܬܦܠܓܐ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܫܒܝܠܬܐ ܒܕܘܟܝܬܐ ܫܒܝܠܬܐ ܒܟܪܟܐ ܫܒܝܠܐ. ܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܡܫܘܕܪܐ ܕܐܦ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܓܠܝܢܐ 1:11 ܘܩܐܡ, ܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܥܢܝܢ ܡܬܚܡܝܢ ܕܢܬܬܠܡܕܢ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܟܕ ܢܠܦܝܢ ܕܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܫܒܝܠܬܐ, ܐܝܟ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܡܬܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܓܠܝܢܐ 1:11. ܓܠܝܢܐ 2:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܠܡܠܐܟܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܕܐܦܣܘܣ ܟܬܘܒ...» ܗܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܡܠܠ ܥܡ ܥܕܬܐ ܚܕܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܢܡܘܣ ܠܦܘܩܕܐ ܟܠܝܗ ܕܢܐܙܠ ܒܡܠܬܗ ܟܠ, ܘܐܦ ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܕܢܫܬܡܥ ܠܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܕ̈ܝܢܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ, ܐܝܬ ܟܠܡܐ ܕܢܬܕܒܪܘܢ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܫܒܝܠܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܚܕܐ.

ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܫܠܝܚܝܬܐ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܢܝܬܐ

ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 15:23 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܬܒܘ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܒܐܝܕܝܗܘܢ ܗܟܢܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܩܫܝܫܐ ܘܐܚܐ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܐܢܛܝܘܟܝ, ܘܒܣܘܪܝܐ ܘܒܩܝܠܝܩܝܐ ܐܚܐ ܕܡܢ ܥܡܡܐ ܫܠܡ...» ܗܕܐ ܡܫܘܕܪܐ ܕܒܥܕܬܐ ܕܐܢܛܝܘܟܝ ܥܒܪܬ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܠܦܢܝܬܐ ܡܬܦܢ̈ܝܬܐ, ܒܗܕܐ ܕܡܒܠ ܐܘܣܩܘܦܐ ܡܢܗܐ. ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 16:4-5 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܐܙܠܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܡܟܪܙܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܘܡܠܦܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܢܛܪܝܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܟܬܒܘ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܩܫܝܫܐ ܕܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܒܪܡ ܥܕܬܐ ܡܬܩܝܡܐ ܗܘ, ܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܣܓܝܐ ܗܘ, ܒܡܢܝܢܐ ܟܠܝܘܡ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 16:4-5 ܫܘܠܡܐ ܗܘ ܕܦܪܟܣܝܣ 15:23. ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 15:23 ܡܚܘܐ ܠܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܟܕ ܟܬܒܐ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܦܢܝܬܐ ܡܬܦܢܝܬܐ. ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 16:4 ܘ5 ܡܚܘܝܢ ܕܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܟܪܘܙ̈ܐ ܐܬܟܪܟܘ ܡܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܐܫܠܡܘ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ. ܘܡܚܘܝܢ ܕܦܐܪ̈ܐ ܕܗܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܐܬܩܝܡ ܥܠ ܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܣܓܝ ܒܡܢܝܢܐ. ܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܐ ܕܦܩܕܬ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܠܐ ܦܫ ܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ. ܥܒܪܬ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܠܗܝܢ ܡܫܠܛܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܢܬܬܠܡܢ. ܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܡܟܠ ܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܬܬܩ̈ܢ, ܘܐܬܩܝܡ ܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܣܓܝ ܒܡܢܝܢܐ. ܗܕܐ ܗܝ ܬܪܝܨܘܬܐ ܕܒܠܘܟܐ ܕܦܢܝܬܐ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܒܥܪ ܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ. ܒܚܘܪܬܐ, ܗܠܝܢ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܦܣܘ̈ܩܐ ܡܚܘܝܢ ܕܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ

ܕܦܫܬܐ، ܟܕ ܐܬܦܢܝܬ ܒܡܠܐ ܦܘܡ ܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܒܢܝܫܬܐ، ܒܒܝܬ ܦܐܪܐ. ܩܘܠܣܝܐ 4:16 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܡܐ ܕܐܬܩܪܝܬ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܠܘܬܟܘܢ ܥܒܕܘ ܕܐܦ ܒܥܕܬܐ ܕܠܐܕܝܩܝܐ ܬܬܩܪܐ ܘܗܝ، ܕܐܬܟܬܒܬ ܡܢ ܠܐܕܝܩܝܐ ܩܪܐܘ ܐܢܬܘܢ» ܦܘܫܩܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܡܚܘܐ ܕܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܫܠܝܚܝܬܐ، ܕܡܫܬܕܪ̈ܢ ܗܘ، ܠܥܕܬܐ ܚܕܐ، ܡܢ ܒܬܪܟܢ ܡܬܦܢܝܢ ܗܘ، ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܝܬܐ. ܐ ܬܣܠܘܢܝܩܝܐ 5:27 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܘܡܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܒܡܪܢ ܕܬܬܩܪܐ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ» ܡܬܦܩܕܢܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܡܚܘܝܐ ܕܡܫܬܕܪܢܘܬܐ ܣܕܝܪܬܐ ܡܥܒܕܢܐ ܕܬܫܘܡ ܕܐܬܫܠܡ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܢܒܝܬܐ ܒܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܢܒܝܬܐ، ܘܥܡ ܗܘܐ ܢܣܒܐ ܠܗ̇ ܚܫܘܬܐ ܒܗ̇ ܒܥܒܕܬܐ ܥܠ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܒܟܬܒ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ، ܘܥܡܐ ܒܡܬܘܪܐ، ܐܦ ܒܟܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܥܕܬܐ ܗ، ܕܠܗ̇ ܡܫܬܕܪܢܐ ܐܠܝܨܐ.

ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܒܒܘܕܪܐ

ܐ ܦܛܪܘܣ 1:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܦܛܪܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܓܒܝܐ ܘܬܘܬܒܐ ܕܙܪܝܥܝܢ ܒܦܢܛܘܣ ܘܒܓܠܛܝܐ ܘܒܩܦܘܕܩܝܐ ܘܒܐܣܝܐ ܘܒܒܝܬܘܢܝܐ...» ܦܘܫܩܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܡܚܘܐ ܕܠܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܗܝܡ̈ܢܐ ܐܬܝ ܠܬܫܡ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ، ܘܕܐܝܬ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܡܟܕܪܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܒܡܪܢ. ܗܠܝܢ، ܟܕ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܪܢ ܘܦܪܘܩܢ، ܗܟܘܬ ܡܢܬܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܦܓܪܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܒܬܫܡ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ. ܘܗܕܐ ܗܝ، ܥܠܬܐ ܪܫܝܬܐ ܕܟܠܬܗ ܐܦܣܩܘܦܐ ܡܬܘܪܝ ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܘܬܐ ܠ«ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܕܒܒܘܕܪܐ». ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܟܠܗ ܥܠ ܡܗܝܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ، ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܫܥܝܐ، ܡܫܬܘܕܐ ܥܠ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ. ܝܥܩܘܒ 1:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܝܥܩܘܒ ܥܒܕܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܬܪܬܥܣܪܐ ܫܒܛܝܢ ܕܙܪܝܥܝܢ ܒܥܡܡܐ ܫܠܡ» ܗܢܐ ܦܘܫܩܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܐܡܪܐ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܡܬܬܠܝܐ، ܕܡܒܕܪܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܥܠܡܐ ܒܒܘܕܪܐ. ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܗ̇، ܡܬܬܠܝܐ ܠܥܕܬܐ ܟܠܗ̇. ܡܟܘܢܐ ܠܬܪ̈ܬܥܣܪ ܫܒܛܝܢ، ܟܕ ܒܡܦܩܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܘܬܐ ܡܬܬܪ̈ܝ ܠܥܡܐ ܬ̈ܠܡܘܬܐ. ܐܦ ܗܟܢܐ، ܗܐܡܬܐ، ܦܘܫܩܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܒܝܢ ܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܥܠܡܐ. ܦܘܫܩܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܥܡ ܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܦܫܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܚܕܐܝܬ ܥܒܪ ܐܬܦܢܝܬ ܡܢ ܦܘܡ ܒܡܫܒܚܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܒܠ.

ܥܕܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ: ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܢ ܥܕܬܐ ܠܥܕܬܐ

«ܥܕܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܥܡܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܬܘܬܒܬܐ ܒܪܗܘܡܐ، ܠܥܕܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܥܡܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܬܘܬܒܬܐ ܒܩܘܪܢܬܘܣ، ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܩܪܝܢ ܘܡܩܕܫܝܢ ܒܨܒܝܢܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ، ܒܝܕ ܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܛܝܒܘܬܐ ܠܟܘܢ، ܘܫܠܡܐ، ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܚܝܕ ܟܠ ܒܝܕ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ، ܢܣܓܘܢ..» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܩܠܝܡܝܣ ܕܪܗܘܡܐ، ܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ، ܥܠܡܐ، ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*، ܓܘܠܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ، ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885). «ܥܕܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܥܡܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܬܘܬܒܬܐ ܒܐܙܡܝܪܢ، ܠܥܕܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܥܡܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܬܘܬܒܬܐ ܒܦܝܠܘܡܠܝܢ، ܘܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܩܬܘܠܝܩܝܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܕܒܟܠ ܐܬܪ: ܪ̈ܚܡܐ، ܫܠܡܐ، ܘܚܘܒܐ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܐ ܘܡܢ ܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ، ܢܣܓܘܢ..» (ܡܦܩܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܣܗܕܘܬܗ ܕܦܘܠܘܩܪܦܘܣ، ܥܠܡܐ، ܒܓܘ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*، ܓܘܠܒܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ، ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

25

ܡܬܝ، 10:18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܩܕܡ ܗܓܡܘܢܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܡܩܪܒܝܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܡܛܠܬܝ، ܠܣܗܕܘܬܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܘܕܥܡܡܐ» ܒ ܫܡܘܐܝܠ 12:7 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܢܬܢ ܠܕܘܝܕ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܓܒܪܐ...» ܡܪܩܘܣ 6:18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ ܓܝܪ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܠܗܪܘܕܣ ܕܠܐ ܫܠܝܛ ܠܟ ܕܬܣܒ ܐܢܬܬ ܐܚܘܟ» ܐ ܡܠ̈ܟܐ 18:17–18 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܚܙܝܗ، ܐܚܐܒ ܠܐܠܝܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܗܢܐ ܕܠܘܚܝܗ ܕܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܠܝܐ. ܠܐ ܕܠܚܬ ܠܐܝܣܪܝܠ ܐܠܐ ܐܢܬ

ܘܟܝܬ ܐܒܘܢ ܕܒܫܡܝܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܗ, ܕܡܪܝܐ ܘܐܙܠܬܢ ܟܬܪ ܒܠܒܐ» ܕܢܝܐܝܠ 4:24 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܡܠܟܝ ܢܫܦܪ ܥܠܝܟ ܘܚܛ̈ܗܝܟ ܒܙܕܩܬܐ ܦܪܘܩ ܘܥܘܠܘܬܟ ܒܡܪܚܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܣܟܢܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܕܢܪܘܚ ܡܢܟ ܫܠ̈ܘܬܟ» ܐܪܡܝܐ 1:10 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܚܙܝ, ܕܐܫܠܛܬܟ ܝܘܡܢܐ ܥܠ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܘܥܠ ܡ̈ܠܟܘܬܐ ܠܡܥܩܪ ܘܠܡܣܬܪ ܘܠܡܣܚܦܘ ܘܠܡܘܒܕܘ ܘܠܡܒܢܐ ܘܠܡܢܨܒ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 24:25 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܟܕ ܡܡܠܠ ܥܡܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܘܥܠ ܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܘܥܠ ܕܝܢܐ ܕܥܬܝܕ ܐܬܡܠܝ ܕܚܠܬܐ ܦܝܠܟܣ ܘܐܡܪ ܕܗܫܐ ܙܠ ܘܐܡܬܝ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܐܬܪܐ ܐܫܕܪ ܒܬܪܟ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 26:28–29 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܓܪܦܘܣ ܒܩܠܝܠ ܡܕܡ ܡܦܝܣ ܐܢܬ ܠܝ ܕܐܗܘܐ ܟܪܣܛܝܢܐ ܘܦܘܠܘܣ ܐܡܪ ܒܥܐ ܗܘܝܬ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܩܠܝܠ ܘܒܣܓܝ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ ܠܝ ܝܘܡܢܐ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܐܟܘܬܝ ܣܛܪ ܡܢ ܐܣܘܪܐ ܗܠܝܢ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 5:29 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܥܢܐ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܥܡ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܡܫܬܡܥܘ ܝܬܝܪ ܡܢ ܕܠܒܢܝܢܫܐ» «ܠܐ ܡܡܪܚ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܩܪܒ ܩܘܪܒܢܐ ܐܢ ܨܒܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܬܡܢ.» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܐܡܒܪܘܣܝܘܣ ܕܡܝܠܢ, ܐܓܪܬܐ 51.13, ܠܘܬ ܡܠܟܐ ܬܐܘܕܘܣܝܘܣ, ܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ ܗ. ܕܪܘܡܣܛܝܢ, ܟܬܒܐ *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, ܣܕܪܐ ܬܢܝܢܐ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 10, ܟܘܠܒܟܐ ܕܦܝܠܝܦ ܫܐܦ ܘܗܢܪܝ ܘܐܣ (New York: Christian Literature Publishing, 1896).

ܒܪܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ

«ܠܡܠܟܐ ܛܝܛܘܣ ܐܐܠܝܘܣ ܐܕܪܝܢܘܣ ܐܢܛܘܢܝܢܘܣ ܦܝܘܣ ܐܘܓܘܣܛܘܣ ܩܣܪ, ܘܠܒܪܗ ܒܐܪܝܣܝܡܘܣ ܦܝܠܣܘܦܐ, ܘܠܠܘܩܝܘܣ ܦܝܠܣܘܦܐ, ܒܪܗ ܕܩܣܪ ܒܟܝܢܐ ܘܒܪܗ ܕܦܝܘܣ ܒܣܝܡܘܬܐ, ܪܚܡ ܝܘܠܦܢܐ, ܘܠܣܘܢܩܠܝܛܘܣ ܩܕܝܫܐ, ܥܡ ܟܠܗ ܥܡܐ ܕܪ̈ܗܘܡܝܐ: ܐܢܐ ܝܘܣܛܝܢܘܣ, ܒܪ ܦܪܝܣܩܘܣ ܘܒܪ ܒܪܗ ܕܒܟܚܝܘܣ, ܕܡܢ ܦܠܒܝܐ ܢܐܦܘܠܝܣ ܕܦܠܣܛܝܢܐ, ܡܩܪܒ ܐܢܐ ܡܐܡܪܐ ܗܢܐ ܘܒܥܘܬܐ ܚܠܦ ܐܢܫ ܕܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܕܒܥܘܠܐ ܡܬܛܫܝܢ ܘܒܡܪܝܪܘܬܐ ܡܬܪܕܦܝܢ, ܟܕ ܐܢܐ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ.» (ܡܦܫܩ ܡܢ ܐܢܓܠܝܐ) ܝܘܣܛܝܢܘܣ ܣܗܕܐ, ܡܦܩ ܒܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ, ܡܦܠܐܢ 1, ܟܬܒܐ *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ܟܘܠܒܟܐ ܕܐܠܟܣܢܕܪܘܣ ܪܘܒܪܛܣ ܘܓܝܡܣ ܕܘܢܠܕܣܘܢ, ܦܢܩܝܬܐ 1 (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing, 1885).

26

ܚܒܩܘܩ 2:2 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܥܢܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܟܬܘܒ ܚܙܘܐ ܘܦܪܫ ܥܠ ܠܘܚܐ ܕܢܪܗܛ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܕܩܪܐ ܠܗ» ܠܘܩܐ 1:3 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܐܬܚܙܝ, ܐܦ ܠܝ ܡܛܠ ܕܩܪܝܒ ܗܘܝܬ ܚܦܝܛܐܝܬ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܒܫܪܪܗ ܐܟܬܘܒ ܠܝ...» ܐ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 14:40 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܟܠܡܕܡ ܕܝܢ ܒܐܣܟܡܐ ܘܒܛܟܣܐ ܢܗܘܐ»

27

ܬܢܝܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ 19:15 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܠܐ ܢܩܘܡ ܣܗܕܐ ܚܕ ܥܠ ܓܒܪܐ. ܥܠ ܟܠ ܣܟܠܘܬܐ ܘܥܠ ܟܠ ܚܛܗܐ ܒܟܠ ܚܛܗܐ ܕܢܚܛܐ. ܥܠ ܦܘܡ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܣܗ̈ܕܝܢ ܐܘ ܥܠ ܦܘܡ ܬܠܬܐ ܣܗ̈ܕܝܢ ܬܬܩܘܡ ܡܠܬܐ.» ܒ ܩܘܪ̈ܢܬܝܐ 13:1 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܗܕܐ ܕܬܠܬ ܗܝ, ܙܒܢܝܢ ܕܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܘܬܟܘܢ. ܕܥܠ ܦܘܡ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܘܬܠܬܐ ܣܗ̈ܕܝܢ ܬܩܘܡ ܟܠ ܡܠܐ» ܡܬܝ, 18:16 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܘܐܠܐ ܫܡܥܟ ܕܒܪ ܥܡܟ ܚܕ ܐܘ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܥܠ ܦܘܡ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܐܘ ܬܠܬܐ ܣܗ̈ܕܝܢ ܬܬܩܘܡ ܟܠ ܡܠܐ» ܦܪܟܣܝܣ 17:11 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܚܐܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܓܝܪ ܗܢܘܢ ܝܗܘܕܝܐ ܕܬܡܢ ܡܢ ܝܗܘܕܝܐ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܘ ܒܬܣܠܘܢܝܩܐ ܘܫܡܥܘ ܗܘܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܠܬܐ ܟܠܝܘܡ ܚܕܐܝܬ ܟܕ ܡܦܪܫܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܡܢ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܝܢ» ܐ ܬܣܠܘܢܝܩܝܐ 5:21 (ܦܫܝܛܬܐ) «ܟܠܡܕܡ ܒܩܘ ܘܕܫܦܝܪ ܐܚܘܕܘ»

Syriac Scripture quotations. Old Testament: the Peshitta, electronic text prepared at the ETCBC (Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam) by Constantijn Sikkel, Geert Jan Veldman and Willem van Peursen; cited as Willem Th. van Peursen, Geert Jan Veldman, Constantijn Sikkel, Hannes Vlaardingerbroek and Dirk Roorda, *ETCBC/peshitta* (Version 0.3), Zenodo, 2018, doi:10.5281/zenodo.1464757; licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 (CC BY-NC 4.0). New Testament: the SEDRA database of George A. Kiraz and James W. Bennett

(version 3.0, 1996), as published in *ETCBC/syrnt*, copyright © 2019 Dirk Roorda, under the MIT License. Excerpts are quoted; ellipses mark omissions. No commercial use is made of this text.